ÉCOLE DOCTORALE GALILÉE
LABORATOIRE D'ANALYSE, GÉOMÉTRIE ET APPLICATIONS, UMR 7539

THÈSE

présentée et soutenue publiquement par

Yichang CAI

le 18 juin 2021

pour obtenir le grade de

Docteur de l'Université Sorbonne Paris Nord

Discipline : Mathématiques

Anneaux de déformations dérivés et cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques

Directeur de thèse : **Jacques TILOUINE**

Membres du jury

M. Pascal BOYER	Université Sorbonne Paris Nord	Examinateur
M. Yonatan HARPAZ	Université Sorbonne Paris Nord	Examinateur
Mme. Ariane MÉZARD	Sorbonne Université	Examinatrice
M. Stefano MORRA	Université Paris VIII	Examinateur
M. Jack THORNE	University of Cambridge	Rapporteur
M. Jacques TILOUINE	Université Sorbonne Paris Nord	Directeur
M. Eric URBAN	Columbia University	Examinateur
M. Akshay VENKATESH	Institute for Advanced Study	Rapporteur

Résumé

On étudie les foncteurs de déformations galoisiennes dérivés et leurs anneaux de déformations dérivés en relation avec la cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques et les foncteurs de pseudo-déformations galoisiennes dérivés. Plus précisément, dans le premier texte, on généralise un résultat de Galatius et Venkatesh, qui relie la structure graduée de cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques à l'anneau d'homotopie gradué des anneaux de déformations galoisiennes dérivés, en supprimant certaines hypothèses, et en particulier en permettant les congruences dans l'algèbre de Hecke localisée. On étudie également dans un autre texte un analogue dérivé des foncteurs de pseudo-déformations galoisiennes au sens de V. Lafforgue dans une approche purement algébrique, c'est-à-dire, indépendante d'une interprétation automorphe.

Mots-clés

espaces localement symétriques, déformations dérivés, catégories modèles, pseudo-déformations

Abstract

We study derived Galois deformation functors and their derived deformation rings in relation with the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces and derived Galois pseudo-deformation functors. More precisely, in one text, we generalize a result of Galatius and Venkatesh, which relates the graded structure of cohomology of locally symmetric spaces to the graded homotopy ring of the derived Galois deformation rings, by removing certain assumptions, and in particular by allowing congruences inside the localized Hecke algebra. We also study in another text a derived analogue of Galois pseudo-deformation functors in the sense of V. Lafforgue in a purely algebraic approach, that is, independent of an automorphic interpretation.

Keywords

locally symmetric spaces, derived deformations, model categories, pseudo-deformations

Remerciements

Tout d'abord, je tiens à exprimer ma plus profonde gratitude à mon directeur de thèse, M. Jacques Tilouine, pour m'avoir encadré tout au long de cette thèse. Je le remercie pour m'avoir offert un sujet très riche et intéressant, pour avoir généreusement partagé de nombreuses idées avec moi, pour m'avoir constamment encouragé et pour m'avoir aidé à corriger plusieurs imprécisions lors de la rédaction.

J'adresse tous mes remerciements à Jack Thorne et Akshay Venkatesh pour avoir accepté d'être rapporteurs de cette thèse et pour leurs précieux commentaires. Je tiens également à remercier sincèrement Pascal Boyer, Yonatan Harpaz, Ariane Mézard, Stefano Morra et Eric Urban pour avoir accepté de faire partie du jury.

Je remercie également les membres de LAGA pour avoir créé une très bonne atmosphère de travail. En particulier, je voudrais remercier les participants du groupe de travail de LAGA sur l'article de Galatius et Venkatesh, notamment Geoffroy Horel et Alberto Vezzani pour leurs exposés inspirants. Je tiens à remercier Xiaoyu Zhang pour toute son aide et son partage des mathématiques.

Je profite de cette opportunité pour remercier mes professeurs à l'université Tsinghua, notamment Zhiying Wen pour m'avoir encouragé à venir à l'ENS et à poursuivre mes études en France.

Je tiens à remercier tous mes amis que j'ai rencontrés à Paris, avec qui j'ai passé de merveilleux moments. Parmi eux, je souhaite particulièrement remercier Ji Dai, Zhihao Duan et Hao Zhang.

Enfin, je voudrais exprimer toute ma gratitude à mes parents pour leur soutien constant au cours de ces années.

Contents

Introduction (français)

Dans cette thèse, on étudie les foncteurs de déformations galoisiennes dérivés et leurs anneaux de déformations dérivés en relation avec la cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques et les foncteurs de pseudo-déformations galoisiennes dérivés. Plus précisément, dans le premier texte, on généralise un résultat de Galatius et Venkatesh [GV18, Theorem 14.1], qui relie la structure graduée de cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques à l'anneau d'homotopie gradué des anneaux de déformations galoisiennes dérivés, en supprimant certaines hypothèses, et en particulier en permettant les congruences dans l'algèbre de Hecke localisée. On étudie également dans un autre texte un analogue dérivé des foncteurs de pseudo-déformations galoisiennes au sens de V. Lafforgue (voir [Laf18]) dans une approche purement algébrique (c'est-à-dire indépendante d'une interprétation automorphe).

Cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques

La cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques associés à des groupes algébriques réductifs définis sur les corps de nombres est un objet central dans la théorie des nombres moderne. Comme espace vectoriel complexe muni d'une action de l'algèbre de Hecke, elle généralise l'espace des formes modulaires pour des groupes généraux; d'autre part, ce module de Hecke admet des structures intégrales sous-jacentes naturelles (par exemple sur les anneaux des entiers p-adiques). Étant donné une représentation automorphe cuspidale cohomologique π, la composante π-isotypique de la cohomologie sous l'action de Hecke peut apparaître en plusieurs degrés. Dans le cas de la variété de Shimura, ce phénomène peut être évité en se limitant aux représentations tempérées, mais en général, il ne peut pas être évité. Ce phénomène a été expliqué par Borel et Wallach par des calculs de $(\mathfrak{g}, K)$-cohomologie sur $\mathbb{C}$. Plus récemment, une interprétation motivique de ce phénomène a été étudiée par A. Venkatesh. Sur les entiers p-adiques, les travaux fondamentaux sont ceux de Calegari et Geraghty [CG18] et de Galatius et Venkatesh [GV18]. Le premier objectif de cette thèse (chapitres 1-4) est d'étudier, en suivant ces travaux, la relation entre la structure graduée de cohomologie des espaces localement symétriques et l'anneau d'homotopie gradué des anneaux de déformation galoisiennes dérivés, sous des hypothèses similaires mais plus légères que celles de [GV18].

Soit F un corps de nombres. Soit G un groupe algébrique linéaire réductif connexe sur F. On note $G_f = G(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)$ et $G_\infty = G(F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R})$. Soit $X_G = G_\infty / K_\infty$ l'espace symétrique associé à G, où $K_\infty = C_\infty \cdot A(\mathbb{R})$, C_∞ étant un sous-groupe compact maximal du groupe de Lie réel G_∞ et A un tore maximal $\mathbb{Q}$-déployé dans le centre de $\mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Q}}^F G$. Soit q_0 et ℓ_0 les entiers associés à G tels que

$$\begin{cases} 2q_0 + \ell_0 = \dim X_G = d; \\ \ell_0 = \operatorname{rank} G_\infty - \operatorname{rank} K_\infty. \end{cases}$$

Pour un sous-groupe ouvert compact $U \subseteq G_f$, l'espace localement symétrique de G de niveau U est défini par $X_G^U = G(F) \backslash (X_G \times G_f / U)$.

Soit $p > 2$ un nombre premier impair. Soit K un corps de nombres p-adiques suffisamment grand contenant toutes les prolongements $F \hookrightarrow \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$; soit $\mathcal{O}$ son anneau des entiers, k son corps résiduel et ϖ un paramètre d'uniformisation. Pour un poids dominant $\lambda = (\lambda_{\tau,i})_{\tau \colon F \hookrightarrow K, 1 \leq i \leq n}$ pour G, on note $V_\lambda = \otimes_{\tau \colon F \hookrightarrow K} V_{\lambda_\tau}$ la représentation algébrique irréductible de G de plus haut poids λ, et on note $\widetilde{V}_\lambda(R)$ le faisceau associé pour une $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre R.

Fixons un plongement $K \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$. Par la théorie de la $(\mathfrak{g}, K)$-cohomologie, la partie tempérée $H^*_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ est concentrée en l'intervalle $[q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$ et on a

$$\dim H^{q_0+i}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) = \binom{\ell_0}{i} \cdot \dim H^{q_0}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})).$$

En fait, dans [PV16, Section 3], les auteurs construisent une action de $\wedge^* \mathfrak{a}_G^*$ sur la partie tempérée $H^*_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$, où $\mathfrak{a}_G^*$ est le dual de l'algèbre de Lie de la partie déployée d'une algèbre de Cartan fondamentale, telle que $H^{d-*}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ est librement engendré en degré q_0 sur $\wedge^* \mathfrak{a}_G^*$.

Il est naturel de considérer la question analogue pour les coefficients entiers. Sous certaines hypothèses, la méthode de Calegari-Geraghty (voir [CG18]) implique que, pour un idéal maximal non-Eisenstein de l'algèbre de Hecke associée $\mathfrak{m}$, $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ est un module gradué libre sur un anneau gradué-commutatif qui apparaît naturellement dans la méthode de Taylor-Wiles. Cependant, cet anneau gradué-commutatif n'est pas défini canoniquement, et l'idée de [GV18] est qu'un meilleur objet est la généralisation dérivée de l'anneau de déformations galoisiennes.

On va expliquer plus en détail les objets et les résultats de la thèse.

Méthode de Calegari-Geraghty

On suppose que p est très bon pour G au sens de [BHKT19, Page 10] et $\zeta_p \notin F$. Soit S_p l'ensemble des places de F divisant p et S_∞ l'ensemble des places archimédiens de F. Soit $S \supseteq S_p$ un ensemble fini des places finies de F. On note $G_S = \prod_{v \in S} G(F_v)$

et on note G^S pour l'image de la projection naturelle $G_f \to \prod_{v \notin S} G(F_v)$. Fixons une représentation fidèle $G \to \mathrm{GL}_N$ et définissons $\underline{G}$ comme la clôture schématique de G dans $\mathrm{GL}_{N,\mathcal{O}_F}$. Supposons que $U = U_S \times U^S = (\prod_{v \in S} U_v) \times (\prod_{v \notin S} U_v)$ avec $U_v \subseteq \underline{G}(\mathcal{O}_v)$ pour tout place finie v et chaque U_v ($v \notin S \backslash S_p$) hyperspécial maximal; l'algèbre de Hecke sphérique $\mathcal{H}(G^S, U^S)$ agit sur $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$. Notons que l'image de cette action, que l'on note h, est une $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre commutative finie. On dit qu'un idéal maximal $\mathfrak{m}$ est non-Eisenstein si toute composante $(h \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k)$-isotypique apparaissant dans $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$ ne provient pas de $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))/H_!^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))$. Soit $\mathfrak{m}$ un idéal maximal non-Eisenstein de h et soit $\mathbb{T} = h_\mathfrak{m}$. Soit π une représentation automorphe cuspidale apparaissant dans $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m}$.

Soit $\Gamma_v = \mathrm{Gal}(\bar{F}_v/F_v)$ et soit Γ_S le groupe de Galois de l'extension maximale S-ramifiée de F. Soit ${}^L G = \widehat{G} \rtimes \mathrm{Gal}(\bar{F}/F)$ le L-groupe de G. On fait l'hypothèse suivante :

Hypothèse ($\mathrm{Res}_\mathfrak{m}$). *Il existe une représentation galoisienne absolument irréductible (voir [BHKT19, Definition 3.5]) $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$ associée à π (voir [BG10, Section 5] pour la différence entre L-algébricité et C-algébricité) telle que*

1. *pour $v \notin S$, la $\widehat{G}(k)$-classe de conjugaison de $\bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$ est donnée par le paramètre de Satake de π_v modulo $\mathfrak{m}$;*
2. *$\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ est minimale pour $v \in S \backslash S_p$;*
3. *$\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ est simultanément soit ordinaire, soit Fontaine-Laffaille avec les poids de Hodge-Tate différant d'au plus $p-2$ pour $v \in S_p$. Dans le cas ordinaire, $\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ est de plus supposée être régulière et dual régulière (voir [Til96, Proposition 6.2 and Propostion 6.3]).*

De plus, on demande que $\bar{\rho}$ soit impair (voir Definition 1.3.11) et ait une image énorme (voir Definition 1.3.8).

Soit $\mathcal{S}$ le problème de déformation globale pour $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$, qui est soit minimal ordinaire, soit minimal Fontaine-Laffaille. Alors le foncteur de déformations pour $\bar{\rho}$ de type $\mathcal{S}$ (noté $\mathcal{D}_\mathcal{S}$) est représenté par une $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre locale noethérienne complète $R_\mathcal{S}$.

La méthode de [CG18] est basée essentiellement sur les conjectures suivantes :

Conjecture ($\mathrm{Gal}_\mathfrak{m}$). *Il existe une représentation galoisienne $\rho_\mathfrak{m}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(\mathbb{T})$ qui est un relèvement de $\bar{\rho}$ telle que*

1. *$\rho_\mathfrak{m}|_{\Gamma_v}$ est minimale pour $v \in S \backslash S_p$;*
2. *$\rho_\mathfrak{m}|_{\Gamma_v}$ est simultanément soit ordinaire, soit Fontaine-Laffaille pour $v \in S_p$;*
3. *$\rho_\mathfrak{m}|_{\Gamma_v}$ satisfait à la compatibilité locale-globale pour tout nombre premier de Taylor-Wiles v.*

(voir [GV18, Assumption 2] et [KT17, Conjecture 6.27]). Ceci implique en particulier qu'il existe un morphisme naturel $R \to \mathbb{T}$ de $\mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ et similairement pour les "épaississements de Taylor-Wiles" R_Q et $\mathbb{T}_Q$ pour les anneaux R et $\mathbb{T}$.

Remarque. Pour GL_N sur les corps CM, [ACC+18] donne des évidences fortes pour l'existence de $R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathbb{T}$, puisque les auteurs le prouvent après quotient par un idéal nilpotent de $\mathbb{T}$.

Conjecture ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$). *Le groupe $H^i(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ s'annule sauf si $i \in [q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$.*

Calegari et Geraghty ont construit ensuite les $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres $R_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_g]]$ et $S_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_{g+\ell_0}]]$ (g est une constante quelconque) avec un $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre morphisme $S_\infty \to R_\infty$, ainsi qu'un complexe C_∞^* de S_∞-modules libres finis concentrés en degrés $[q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$ et un S_∞-algèbre morphisme $R_\infty \to \mathrm{End}_{S_\infty}(H^*(C_\infty^*))$, tels que $H^*(C_\infty^* \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}) \cong H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ et on a le théorème suivant:

Théorème (Calegari-Geraghty)**.** *On conserve les notations ci-dessus. Supposons* ($\mathrm{Res}_{\mathfrak{m}}$), ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) *et* ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$). *Alors*

1. *$H^i(C_\infty^*) = 0$ pour $i \neq q_0 + \ell_0$ et $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*)$ est libre sur R_∞.*

2. *Il existe un isomorphisme*

$$H^{q_0+\ell_0-i}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_i^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O}),$$

   et $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$ est naturellement un $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$-module librement engendré par $\mathrm{Tor}_0^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$.

3. *$R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathbb{T}$ est un isomorphisme.*

Anneaux de déformations dérivés

Une motivation pour passer à la catégorie des $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres simpliciales vient de l'isomorphisme $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O}) \cong \pi_*(R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O})$ comme $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres graduées-commutatives; notons que $-\underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$ peut être considéré comme un modèle pour calculer le foncteur dérivé à gauche total du tenseur étendu par degré sur les anneaux simpliciaux (voir Section 2.1.5).

Pour une catégorie complète et cocomplète $\mathcal{C}$, la catégorie simpliciale $s\mathcal{C}$ est définie comme la catégorie des foncteurs contravariants de $\mathbf{\Delta}$ vers $\mathcal{C}$, où $\mathbf{\Delta}$ est la catégorie d'indexation cosimpliciale (les objets sont des ensembles totalement ordonnés $[n] = \{0, \ldots, n\}$ et les morphismes sont des applications non décroissantes). Quand $\mathcal{C}$ est la catégorie des ensembles, des modules ou des algèbres sur un anneau, la catégorie $s\mathcal{C}$ est naturellement une catégorie modèle simpliciale. En particulier dans ces catégories

1. on peut définir les groupes d'homotopie et une relation d'équivalence faible, tels que $f\colon A \to B$ est une équivalence faible si et seulement si f induit des isomorphismes sur tous les groupes d'homotopie;

2. il existe un hom enrichi $\mathbf{sHom}(A,B) \in s\mathbf{Sets}$, tel que $\mathbf{sHom}(A,B)_0 \cong \mathrm{Hom}(A,B)$.

Notons que $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ induit un foncteur de la catégorie des $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres artiniennes locales $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ vers la catégorie des ensembles $\mathbf{Sets}$. Par [GV18], $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ peut être étendu à un foncteur $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ de la catégorie des $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres artiniennes locales simpliciales ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ vers la catégorie des ensembles simpliciaux $s\mathbf{Sets}$. En disant étendu, on veut dire que $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A) \cong \pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$ lorsque A est une $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre locale artinienne classique (à droite A est considéré comme un objet constant dans ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$).

Il est prouvé que le foncteur $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ est pro-représentable. Plus précisément, il existe un système projectif $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} = (\mathcal{R}_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ avec chaque $\mathcal{R}_n \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ étant cofibrant, tel que $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$ est faiblement équivalent à $\varinjlim_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(\mathcal{R}_n, A)$ pour chaque $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. Notons que $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ n'est unique que dans la catégorie d'homotopie, néanmoins $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ est bien défini. En effet, si on identifie $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ comme la limite projective, c'est naturellement une $\mathcal{O}$-algèbre graduée-commutative, et au degré 0 on a $\pi_0\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong R_{\mathcal{S}}$. On peut maintenant énoncer notre résultat principal (Chapitre 3, Theorem 3.4.6), qui est une généralisation de [GV18, Theorem 14.1]:

Théorème. *Avec les notations ci-dessus, il existe un isomorphisme de $\mathcal{O}$-algèbres graduées-commutatives $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ (où $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ est défini comme la limite projective). De plus, $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ est un $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$-module gradué librement engendré par $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$.*

Mentionnons les différences avec [GV18, Theorem 14.1]:

1. Dans [GV18, Theorem 14.1] le centre de G est supposé être trivial. Dans le cas général, comme déjà souligné dans [GV18], on doit modifier les foncteurs de déformations universels dérivés (locaux et globaux) pour tenir compte du centre.

2. Plus important, on doit redéfinir les problèmes de déformations locales dérivés, car dans [GV18, Section 9] il est supposé que les foncteurs de déformations locales classiques (non-cadrés) sont représentés par des anneaux formellement lisses, ce qui n'est pas le cas pour nous.

3. Dans [GV18], seul le cas $R_{\mathcal{S}} = \mathbb{T} = \mathcal{O}$ est considéré (donc pas de congruence) puisque l'application dans [GV18, Section 15] utilise la surjectivité de l'homomorphisme $S_\infty \twoheadrightarrow R_\infty$ (voir [GV18, Remark 1.1]). Cette surjectivité est obtenue en posant des restrictions fortes sur les conditions de déformations locales que l'on n'a pas ici. Ici, on doit recalculer les caractéristiques de Poitou-Tate Euler afin de vérifier les hypothèses du [GV18, Theorem 11.1] dans notre cadre plus général. Voir aussi [TU21], où certains résultats partiels sont prouvés sans la surjection $S_\infty \twoheadrightarrow R_\infty$.

Pseudo-déformations

Dans le chapitre 5 de la thèse, on se concentre sur l'aspect purement algébrique des foncteurs de déformations/pseudo-déformations dérivés. Pour simplifier nos notations, on note G un schéma en groupe réductif déployé sur $\mathcal{O}$ dans cette partie (il joue le rôle du dual réductif du groupe G des sections antérieures).

Dans la construction du foncteur de déformations dérivé, le "foncteur nerf" B qui va de la catégorie des petites catégories vers la catégorie des ensembles simpliciaux joue un rôle important. Pour une petite catégorie $\mathcal{C}$, l'ensemble simplicial $B\mathcal{C} = (X_n)$ est défini par les ensembles $X_n \subseteq \mathrm{Ob}(\mathcal{C})^{[n]}$ de $(n+1)$-tuples $(C_0, \ldots, C_n)$ d'objets de $\mathcal{C}$ avec des morphismes $C_k \to C_l$ pour $k \leq l$, qui sont compatibles lorsque n varie; c'est un ensemble simplicial fibrant si et seulement si $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$ (voir [GJ09, Lemma I.3.5]). Et quand $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Cat}$ et $\mathcal{D} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$, deux foncteurs $f, g\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ sont naturellement isomorphes si et seulement si Bf et Bg sont homotopes. Pour un groupe Γ et $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, on a

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gp}}(\Gamma, G(A))/G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A) \cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, BG(A)),$$

donc pour construire le foncteur de déformations dérivés, il suffit d'étendre BG pour $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. L'idée, suivant [GV18], est plus ou moins de définir $BG(A)$ ($A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$) comme la réalisation géométrique (ou diagonale) de l'ensemble bisimplicial $[n] \mapsto BG(A_n)$.

Dans [Laf18, Section 11], V. Lafforgue a introduit la notion de pseudo-caractère pour un groupe réductif connecté déployé G. Il a démontré que cette notion coïncide avec celle de G-classes de conjugaison de représentations galoisiennes à valeurs G sur un corps algébriquement clos E. L'ingrédient principal de sa démonstration est un critère de semi-simplicité pour les éléments de $G(E)^n$ en termes de classe de conjugaison fermée; il est dû à Richardson en caractéristique zéro. Il a été généralisé au cas d'un corps algébriquement clos de caractéristique arbitraire par [BMR05] en remplaçant la semisimplicité par la G-complète réductibilité (voir aussi [Ser04] and [BHKT19, Theorem 3.4]). En utilisant ceci (et une variante pour les anneaux artiniens), Boeckle-Harris-Khare-Thorne [BHKT19, Theorem 4.10] ont démontré une généralisation du résultat de Carayol pour tout groupe réductif déployé G: toute pseudo-déformation sur G d'une représentation absolument G-irréductible $\bar{\rho}$ est une G-déformation.

Motivé par la réinterprétation des pseudo-caractères dans [Weid18, Section 2], on voit que les conditions qui définissent les G-pseudo-caractères pour Γ sur A sont similaires à celles définissant les $s\mathbf{Sets}$-morphismes $B\Gamma \to BG(A)$ quand $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, donc il est naturel de se demander s'il existe une généralisation dérivée des foncteurs de pseudo-déformations. En appliquant les résultats de [BHKT19], on caractérise les foncteurs de pseudo-déformations en utilisant une variante du nerf (voir Theorem 5.2.13), et on propose une généralisation de cette théorie pour les déformations dérivées. Malheureusement, le résultat dans ce contexte n'est que partiel, mais reste instructif.

Introduction (English)

In this thesis, we study derived Galois deformation functors and their derived deformation rings in relation with the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces and derived Galois pseudo-deformation functors. More precisely, in one text, we generalize a result of Galatius and Venkatesh ([GV18, Theorem 14.1]), which relates the graded structure of cohomology of locally symmetric spaces to the graded homotopy ring of derived Galois deformation rings, by removing certain assumptions, and in particular by allowing congruences inside the localized Hecke algebra. We also study in another text a derived analogue of Galois pseudo-deformation functors in the sense of V. Lafforgue (see [Laf18]) in a purely algebraic approach (that is, independent of an automorphic interpretation).

Cohomology of locally symmetric spaces

The cohomology of locally symmetric spaces associated to reductive algebraic groups defined over number fields is a central object in modern Number Theory. As a complex vector space endowed with an action of the Hecke algebra, it generalizes the space of modular forms for general groups; on the other hand, this Hecke module admits natural underlying integral structures (for instance over rings of p-adic integers). Given a cohomological cuspidal automorphic representation π, the π-isotypical component of the cohomology under the Hecke action may occur in several degrees. In the Shimura variety case, this phenomenon can be avoided by restricting to tempererd representations, but in general, it cannot be avoided. This phenomenon has been explained over $\mathbb{C}$ by Borel and Wallach by calculations of $(\mathfrak{g}, K)$-cohomology. More recently, a motivic interpretation of this phenomenon has been investigated by A. Venkatesh. Over the p-adic integers, the fundamental works are those by Calegari and Geraghty [CG18] and by Galatius and Venkatesh [GV18]. The first goal of this thesis (Chapters 1-4) is to study, following these works, the relation between the graded structure of cohomology of locally symmetric spaces and the graded homotopy ring of the derived Galois deformation rings under assumptions similar but lighter than those of [GV18].

Let F be a number field. Let G be a connected reductive linear algebraic group over F. We write $G_f = G(\mathbb{A}_F^\infty)$ and $G_\infty = G(F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R})$. Let $X_G = G_\infty/K_\infty$ be the symmetric space associated to G, where $K_\infty = C_\infty \cdot A(\mathbb{R})$, C_∞ is a maximal compact subgroup of the real Lie group G_∞ and A is a maximal $\mathbb{Q}$-split torus of the center of $\mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Q}}^F G$. Let q_0 and ℓ_0 be integers associated to G such that

$$\begin{cases} 2q_0 + \ell_0 = \dim X_G = d; \\ \ell_0 = \mathrm{rank}\, G_\infty - \mathrm{rank}\, K_\infty. \end{cases}$$

For an open compact subgroup $U \subseteq G_f$, the locally symmetric space of G with level structure U is defined to be $X_G^U = G(F)\backslash(X_G \times G_f/U)$.

Let $p > 2$ be an odd prime number. Let K be a large enough p-adic number field containing all embeddings of F into $\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p$, let $\mathcal{O}$ be its ring of integers, k be its residue field and ϖ be a uniformizing parameter. For a dominant weight $\lambda = (\lambda_{\tau,i})_{\tau\colon F\hookrightarrow K, 1\leq i\leq \mathrm{rank}\, G}$ for G, we write $V_\lambda = \otimes_{\tau\colon F\hookrightarrow K} V_{\lambda_\tau}$ for the irreducible algebraic representation of G of highest weight λ, and write $\widetilde{V}_\lambda(R)$ for the associated sheaf for an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra R.

Fix an embedding $K \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$. By the theory of $(\mathfrak{g}, K)$-cohomology, the tempered part $H^*_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is concentrated in the interval $[q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$ and we have

$$\dim H^{q_0+i}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) = \binom{\ell_0}{i} \cdot \dim H^{q_0}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})).$$

In fact, in [PV16, Section 3], the authors constructed an action of $\wedge^* \mathfrak{a}_G^*$ on $H^*_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$, where $\mathfrak{a}_G^*$ is the dual of the Lie algebra of the split part of a fundamental Cartan algebra, such that $H^{d-*}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is freely generated in degree q_0 over $\wedge^* \mathfrak{a}_G^*$.

It's natural to consider the analogous question for integral coefficients. Under some assumptions, the Calegari-Geraghty method (see [CG18]) implies that, $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$, where $\mathfrak{m}$ is a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal of the associated Hecke algebra, is a free graded module over a graded commutative ring which arises naturally in the Taylor-Wiles method. However, this graded commutative ring is not canonically defined, and the idea of [GV18] is that the better object is the derived generalization of the Galois deformation ring.

We will now explain in more details the objects and results of the thesis.

Calegari-Geraghty method

We suppose that p is very good for G in the sense of [BHKT19, Page 10] and $\zeta_p \notin F$. Let S_p be the set of places of F dividing p and S_∞ be the set of archimedean places of F. Let $S \supseteq S_p$ be a finite set of finite places of F. We write $G_S = \prod_{v\in S} G(F_v)$ and G^S for the image of the natural projection $G_f \to \prod_{v\notin S} G(F_v)$. Let's fix a faithful representation $G \to \mathrm{GL}_N$ and define $\underline{G}$ to be the schematic closure of G in $\mathrm{GL}_{N,\mathcal{O}_F}$. Suppose $U = U_S \times U^S = (\prod_{v\in S} U_v) \times (\prod_{v\notin S} U_v)$ with $U_v \subseteq \underline{G}(\mathcal{O}_v)$ for every finite place v and each U_v ($v \notin S\backslash S_p$) hyperspecial maximal; the spherical Hecke algebra $\mathcal{H}(G^S, U^S)$ acts on $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$. Note that the image of this action, which we denote by h, is a finite commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebra. We say that a maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}$ is non-Eisenstein if any $(h \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k)$-isotypical component appearing in $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$ doesn't come from $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))/H_!^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))$. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal of h and let $\mathbb{T} = h_{\mathfrak{m}}$. Let π be a cuspidal automorphic representation occuring in $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$.

Let $\Gamma_v = \mathrm{Gal}(\bar{F}_v/F_v)$ and let Γ_S be the Galois group of the maximal S-ramified extension of F. Let ${}^L G = \widehat{G} \rtimes \mathrm{Gal}(\bar{F}/F)$ be the L-group of G. We make the following assumption:

Assumption ($\mathrm{Res}_{\mathfrak{m}}$)**.** *There exists an absolutely irreducible (see [BHKT19, Definition 3.5]) Galois representation $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$ associated to π (see [BG10, Section 5] for the difference between L-algebraicity and C-algebraicity) such that*

1. *for $v \notin S$, the $\widehat{G}(k)$-conjugacy class of $\bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$ is given by the Satake parameter of π_v modulo $\mathfrak{m}$;*

2. *$\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is minimal for $v \in S \backslash S_p$;*

3. *$\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is simultaneously either ordinary, or Fontaine-Laffaille with Hodge–Tate weights differing by at most $p-2$ for $v \in S_p$. In the ordinary case, $\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is furthermore assumed to be regular and dual regular (see [Til96, Propostion 6.2 and Propostion 6.3]).*

We require further that $\bar{\rho}$ is odd (see Definition 1.3.11) and has an enormous image (see Definition 1.3.8).

Let $\mathcal{S}$ be the global deformation problem for $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$, which is either minimal ordinary or minimal Fontaine-Laffaille. Then the deformation functor for $\bar{\rho}$ of type $\mathcal{S}$ (denoted $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$) is represented by a complete Noetherian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebra $R_{\mathcal{S}}$.

The method of [CG18] relies significantly on the following conjectures:

Conjecture ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$)**.** *There is a Galois representation $\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(\mathbb{T})$ lifting $\bar{\rho}$ such that*

1. *$\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is minimal for $v \in S \backslash S_p$;*

2. *$\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is simultaneously either ordinary, or Fontaine-Laffaille for every $v \in S_p$;*

3. *$\rho_{\mathfrak{m}}|_{\Gamma_v}$ satisifies local-global compatibility for any Taylor-Wiles prime v.*

(see [GV18, Assumption 2] and [KT17, Conjecture 6.27]). This implies in particular that there is a natural morphism $R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathbb{T}$ in $\mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and similarly for the "Taylor-Wiles thickenings" R_Q and $\mathbb{T}_Q$ of the rings $R_{\mathcal{S}}$ and $\mathbb{T}$.

Remark. For GL_N over CM fields, [ACC+18] gives strong evidences for the existence of $R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathbb{T}$, as these authors do prove it after quotient by a nilpotent ideal of $\mathbb{T}$.

Conjecture (Van$_\mathfrak{m}$)**.** *The cohomology group* $H^i(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))_\mathfrak{m}$ *vanishes unless* $i \in [q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$.

Then Calegari and Geraghty ([CG18]) constructed $R_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]]$ and $S_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_{g+\ell_0}]]$ (g is some constant) with an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra morphism $S_\infty \to R_\infty$, as well as a complex C_∞^* of finite free S_∞-modules concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$ and an S_∞-algebra morphism $R_\infty \to \mathrm{End}_{S_\infty}(H^*(C_\infty^*))$, such that $H^*(C_\infty^* \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}) \cong H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m}$ and the following result holds:

Theorem (Calegari-Geraghty)**.** *Let the notations be as above. Assume* (Res$_\mathfrak{m}$)*,* (Gal$_\mathfrak{m}$) *and* (Van$_\mathfrak{m}$)*. Then*

1. $H^i(C_\infty^*) = 0$ *for* $i \neq q_0 + \ell_0$ *and* $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*)$ *is free over* R_∞*.*

2. *There is an isomorphism*

$$H^{q_0+\ell_0-i}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_i^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O}),$$

   and $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$ *is a natural graded* $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$*-module freely generated by* $\mathrm{Tor}_0^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$*.*

3. $R_\mathcal{S} \to \mathbb{T}$ *is an isomorphism.*

Derived deformation rings

One motivation for passing to the category of simplicial $\mathcal{O}$-algebras comes from the isomorphism $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O}) \cong \pi_*(R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O})$ as graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras; note $-\underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$ can be thought of as a model for calculating the total left derived functor of the degreewise-extended tensor on simplicial rings (see Section 2.1.5).

For a complete and cocomplete category $\mathcal{C}$, the simplicial category $s\mathcal{C}$ is defined to be the category of contravariant functors from $\boldsymbol{\Delta}$ to $\mathcal{C}$, where $\boldsymbol{\Delta}$ is the cosimplicial indexing category (the objects are totally ordered sets $[n] = \{0, \dots, n\}$ and morphisms are non-decreasing maps). When $\mathcal{C}$ is the category of sets, modules or algebras, the category $s\mathcal{C}$ is naturally a simplicial model category. In particular in these categories

1. we can define homotopy groups and a weak equivalence relation, such that $f\colon A \to B$ is a weak equivalence if and only if f induces isomorphisms on all homotopy groups;

2. there is an enriched hom $\mathbf{sHom}(A, B) \in s\mathbf{Sets}$, with the property $\mathbf{sHom}(A, B)_0 \cong \mathrm{Hom}(A, B)$.

Note $\mathcal{D}_\mathcal{S}$ restricts to a functor from the category of artinian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebras $\mathbf{Art}_\mathcal{O}$ to the category of sets **Sets**. Following [GV18], $\mathcal{D}_\mathcal{S}$ can be extended to a functor $s\mathcal{D}_\mathcal{S}$ from the category of simplicial artinian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebras ${}_\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to the category of simplicial sets

$s\mathbf{Sets}$. By saying extended, we mean $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A) \cong \pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$ when A is a classical artinian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebra (on the right hand side A is regarded as a constant object in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$).

It is proved that the functor $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is pro-representable. More precisely, there exists a projective system $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} = (\mathcal{R}_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ with each $\mathcal{R}_n \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ being cofibrant, such that $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$ is weakly equivalent to $\varinjlim_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(\mathcal{R}_n, A)$ for each $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. Note $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is unique only in the homotopy category, nonetheless $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is well-defined. Indeed, by regarding $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ as the projective limit, it is naturally a graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebra, and at degree 0 we have $\pi_0\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong R_{\mathcal{S}}$. We can now state our main result (Chapter 3, Theorem 3.4.6), which is a generalization of [GV18, Theorem 14.1]:

Theorem. *With the above notations, there is an isomorphism of graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ (where $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is defined as the projective limit). Moreover, $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a graded $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$-module freely generated by $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$.*

We mention the differences with [GV18, Theorem 14.1]:

1. In [GV18, Theorem 14.1] the group G is assumed to have a trivial center. In the general case, as already pointed out in [GV18], one has to modify the derived (local and global) universal deformation functors to take the center into account.

2. More importantly, one has to redefine the derived local deformation problems, for in [GV18, Section 9] it is assumed that the classical local (unframed) deformation functors are represented by formally smooth rings, which is not the case for us.

3. In [GV18], only the case $R_{\mathcal{S}} = \mathbb{T} = \mathcal{O}$ is considered (so no congruence) since the application in [GV18, Section 15] uses the surjectivity of the homomorphism $S_\infty \twoheadrightarrow R_\infty$ (see [GV18, Remark 1.1]). This surjectivity is obtained by imposing strong restrictions on the local deformation conditions ([GV18, Section 10]) which we don't have. Here, we have to recalculate the Poitou-Tate Euler characteristics in order to verify [GV18, Theorem 11.1] in our more general setting. See also [TU21], where some partial results are proved without the surjection $S_\infty \twoheadrightarrow R_\infty$.

Pseudo-deformations

In Chapter 5 of the thesis, we concentrate on the purely algebraic aspect of derived deformation/pseudo-deformation functors. To simplify our notations, we use G to denote a split reductive group scheme over $\mathcal{O}$ in this part (it plays the role of the reductive dual of the group G of previous sections).

In constructing the derived deformation functor, the nerve functor B from the category of small categories to the category of simplicial sets plays a substantial role. For a small category $\mathcal{C}$, the simplicial set $B\mathcal{C} = (X_n)$ is defined by sets $X_n \subseteq \mathrm{Ob}(\mathcal{C})^{[n]}$ of $(n+1)$-tuples $(C_0, \ldots, C_n)$ of objects of $\mathcal{C}$ with morphisms $C_k \to C_l$ when $k \leq l$, which are compatible when n varies; it is a fibrant simplicial set if and only if $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$ (see [GJ09, Lemma I.3.5]). And when $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Cat}$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$, two functors $f, g\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ are naturally isomorphic if and only if Bf and Bg are homotopic. For a group Γ and $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, one has

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gp}}(\Gamma, G(A))/G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A) \cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, BG(A)),$$

so for constructing the derived deformation functor, it suffices to extend BG for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. The idea, following [GV18], is more or less to define $BG(A)$ ($A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$) to be the geometric realization (or diagonal) of the bisimplicial set $[n] \mapsto BG(A_n)$.

In [Laf18, Section 11], V. Lafforgue introduced the notion of a pseudo-character for a split connected reductive group G. He proved that this notion coincides with that of G-conjugacy classes of G-valued Galois representations over an algebraically closed field E. The main ingredient of his proof is a criterion of semisimplicity for elements in $G(E)^n$ in terms of closed conjugacy class; it is due to Richardson in characteristic zero. It has been generalized to the case of an algebraically closed field of arbitrary characteristic by [BMR05] replacing semisimplicity by G-complete reducibility (see also [Ser04] and [BHKT19, Theorem 3.4]). Using this (and a variant for Artin rings), Boeckle-Harris-Khare-Thorne [BHKT19, Theorem 4.10] proved a generalization of Carayol's result for any split reductive group G: any pseudo-deformation over G of an absolutely G-irreducible representation $\bar{\rho}$ is a G-deformation.

Motivated by the reinterpretation of pseudo-characters in [Weid18, Section 2], one sees that the conditions which define G-pseudo-characters on Γ over A are similar to those defining $s\mathbf{Sets}$-morphisms $B\Gamma \to BG(A)$ when $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, so it's natural to ask if there exists a derived generalization of pseudo-deformation functors. By applying the results of [BHKT19], we characterizes pseudo-deformation functors using a variant of the nerve (see Theorem 5.2.13), and we propose a generalization of this theory for derived deformations. Unfortunately, the result in this context is only partial, but still instructive.

Outline of the thesis

In Chapter 1, we will introduce basic properties of the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces with complex and integral coefficients, and present the Calegari-Geraghty method which describes the graded structure of the integral cohomology after non-Eisenstein localizations. At the end we will try to give a motivation for introducing the derived deformation rings.

In Chapter 2, we will prepare the necessary backgrounds on simplicial theory to study functors from simplicial Artinian $\mathcal{O}$-algebras to simplicial sets.

Chapter 3 is the main part of the thesis. In this chapter, we will extend the classical deformation functors to simplicial categories and study the homotopy of their pro-representing rings. The main result (Theorem 3.4.6) is a generalization of [GV18, Theorem 14.1], where in particular the congruences inside the localized Hecke algebra are allowed.

In Chapter 4, we will discuss the examples of general linear groups and orthogonal similitude groups, and we will try to compare the derived deformation rings and the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces under certain Langlands transfers.

In Chapter 5, we will give derived analogues of pseudo-deformation functors following the reinterpretation of pseudo-characters in [Weid18, Section 2], and then we will propose a generalization for pseudo-deformations to simplicial categories.

Chapter 1

Cohomology of locally symmetric spaces

This chapter aims to present the basic properties of the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces. In Section 1.1 and Section 1.2, we will recall the cohomology of locally symmetric spaces associated to reductive algebraic groups with complex and integral coefficients; we refer to [Har20, Chapters 6-9] for a general introduction. In Section 1.3, we will present the Calegari-Geraghty method, where the graded structures of $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m}$ and $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ are emphasised; we remark that this could serve as a natural starting point for considering deformations to simplicial rings.

1.1 Generalities about complex cohomology

We keep the notations in the introduction. More precisely, G is a connected reductive linear algebraic group over a number field F and $\lambda = (\lambda_{\tau,i})_{\tau\colon F\hookrightarrow K, 1\leq i\leq \mathrm{rank}\, G}$ is a dominant weight for G. We use $V_\lambda = \otimes_{\tau\colon F\hookrightarrow K} V_{\lambda_\tau}$ to denote the irreducible algebraic representation of G of highest weight λ. Note $V_\lambda(\mathcal{O})$ is a finite free $\mathcal{O}$-module equipped with a continuous action of $\prod_{v\in S_p} \underline{G}(\mathcal{O}_v)$, and the action extends to a $\prod_{v\in S_p} G(F_v)$-action on $V_\lambda(K)$. For an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra R, the sheaf $\widetilde{V}_\lambda(R)$ is the sheaf of local sections of the morphism

$$G(F)\backslash(G_f \times G_\infty/K_\infty \times V_\lambda(R))/U \to X_G^U$$

where $u \in U$ acts on $x \in V_\lambda(R)$ by $u^{-1}\cdot x$ (for simplicity, we suppose $U \subseteq \prod_v \underline{G}(\mathcal{O}_v)$).

Fix an embedding $K \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$. It's well-known that $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is isomorphic to the cohomology of the de Rham complex $\Omega^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$, and $\Omega^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is canonically Hecke-equivariantly isomorphic to the complex $\mathrm{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\Lambda^*(\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{k}), \mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U) \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$. We write $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; V)$ for the cohomology of $\mathrm{Hom}_{K_\infty}(\Lambda^*(\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{k}), V)$, then one has a Hecke-equivariant isomorphism

$$H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \cong H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U) \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})). \tag{1.1}$$

We shall consider the square-integrable functions of $\mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U)$, and for this we have to restrict to functions which transform in a certain way under the action of the center. Let ζ_λ be the central character of the G-representation V_λ, and we define $\zeta_\infty\colon A^0(\mathbb{R}) \to \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ to be the restriction of ζ_λ on the connected component of $A(\mathbb{R})$. Let $\mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) \subseteq \mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U)$ be the subspace of functions f such that $f(zg) = \zeta_\infty^{-1}(z)f(g)$ for $z \in A^0(\mathbb{R})$ and $g \in G(\mathbb{A}_F)$. Let $L^2(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$ be the space of functions f such that $f(g)\zeta_\infty(g)$ is square integrable on $G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/(U \cdot A^0(\mathbb{R}))$ (note that ζ_∞ extends naturally to G_∞). Note that $L^2(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$ decomposes into a discrete and a continous spectrum

$$L^2(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) = L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) \oplus L^2_{\mathrm{cont}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}),$$

and $L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$ decomposes further into a cuspidal and a residual spectrum

$$L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) = L^2_{\mathrm{cusp}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) \oplus L^2_{\mathrm{res}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}).$$

Let $\mathcal{C}^\infty_{(2)}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) \subseteq \mathcal{C}^\infty(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$ be the maximal $(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty)$-submodule consisting of functions $f \in L^2(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$.

Let $\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)$ be the finite set of isomorphism classes of unitary irreducible representations π_∞ of G_∞ such that $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \pi_\infty \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \neq 0$. By $L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})(\pi_\infty \times \pi_f)$, we mean the $(\pi_\infty \times \pi_f)$-isotypical subspace of $L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})$. Let $H_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} = \bigoplus_{\pi_\infty \in \mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} L^2_{\mathrm{disc}}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1})(\pi_\infty \times \pi_f)$. Note that this is a finite sum of irreducible modules, and it decomposes into a cuspidal and a residual part $H_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} = H^{\mathrm{cusp}}_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} \oplus H^{\mathrm{res}}_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)}$. Let $H^*_{(2)}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ be the image of $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \mathcal{C}^\infty_{(2)}(G(F)\backslash G(\mathbb{A}_F)/U, \zeta_\infty^{-1}) \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ in $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ under isomorphism (1.1).

Theorem 1.1.1.
1. *The map $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; H_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \to H^*_{(2)}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is surjective.*
2. *The map $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; H^{\mathrm{cusp}}_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \to H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ is injective.*

Proof. See [Har20, Theorem 8.1.1]. □

We define $H^*_{\mathrm{cusp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ to be the image of the injective map $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; H^{\mathrm{cusp}}_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \to H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$.

Remark 1.1.2. Note the filtration (see [Har20, (8.23)])

$$H^*_{\mathrm{cusp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \subseteq H^*_!(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \subseteq H^*_{(2)}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \subseteq H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})).$$

We expect that $H^*_{\mathrm{cusp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ coincides with $H^*_{(2)}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ for regular dominant λ. For Siegel varieties, this is proved in [MT02, Proposition 1].

Theorem 1.1.3. *If π_∞ is tempered, then*

1. $H^i(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \pi_\infty \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) = 0$ *for* $i \notin [q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$, *and*
2. $\dim H^{q_0+i}(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \pi_\infty \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) = \binom{\ell_0}{i} \cdot \dim H^{q_0}(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; \pi_\infty \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$.

Proof. see [BW13, Corollary III.5.2]. □

We write $H^*_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$ for the image of the tempered component of the map $H^*(\mathfrak{g}, K_\infty; H^{\mathrm{cusp}}_{\mathrm{Coh}(\lambda)} \otimes V_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) \to H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$. Then as a corollary of the above theorem, one has $\dim H^{q_0+i}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C})) = \binom{\ell_0}{i} \cdot \dim H^{q_0}_{\mathrm{temp}}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathbb{C}))$.

1.2 Integral cohomology

From now on, we suppose $U = \prod_v U_v$ with $U_v \subseteq \underline{G}(\mathcal{O}_v)$ and each U_v ($v \notin S$) hyperspecial maximal. We choose a finite set of representatives $\{g_i\}_{i=1,\dots,m}$ for $G(F)\backslash G_f/U$. Then it's clear that $X_G^U \cong \coprod_i \Gamma_i \backslash X_G$ where $\Gamma_i = G(F) \cap g_i U g_i^{-1}$. We suppose that U is neat (see [NT16, Page 27]); more precisely, we mean for every $g = (g_v) \in U$, the intersection $\cap \Gamma_v$ is trivial, where $\Gamma_v \subseteq \bar{F}_v^*$ is the torsion subgroup generated by the eigenvalues of g_v in any faithful representation of G. In particular the neatness implies all Γ_i are torsion-free and X_G^U is a union of quotient manifolds of X_G.

The cohomology $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ can be calculated as follows (see [KT17, Section 6.2]): we define $C_{\mathbb{A},\bullet}$ to be the complex of singular chains with $\mathbb{Z}$-coefficients valued in $G_f \times X_G$ (it is naturally a $\mathbb{Z}[G(F) \times G_f]$-module), then

$$H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O})) \cong H^*(\mathrm{Hom}_{G(F)\times U}(C_{\mathbb{A},\bullet}, V_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))).$$

Recall the Hecke algebra $\mathcal{H}(G^S, U^S)$ is freely generated over $\mathcal{O}$ by the characteritic functions $[U^S \alpha U^S]$ of the double coset $U^S \alpha U^S$ ($\alpha \in G^S$). Fix a decomposition $U^S \alpha U^S = \coprod_i \alpha_i U^S$ ($\alpha_i \in G^S$), then the action of $[U^S \alpha U^S]$ on $\varphi \in \mathrm{Hom}_{G(F)\times U}(C_{\mathbb{A},\bullet}, V_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ is given by

$$([U^S \alpha U^S]^* \varphi)(\sigma) = \sum_i \alpha_i \varphi(\alpha_i^{-1} \sigma).$$

It's clear that this action is independent of the decomposition $U^S \alpha U^S = \coprod_i \alpha_i U^S$ and induces an action of $\mathcal{H}(G^S, U^S)$ on $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$.

Let h be the quotient of $\mathcal{H}(G^S, U^S)$ which acts faithfully on $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$. Since $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ is finitely generated, h is a finite commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebra and we have $h \cong \prod_{\mathfrak{m}} h_{\mathfrak{m}}$ where $\mathfrak{m}$ ranges through maximal ideals of h. Now $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ decomposes into $\prod_{\mathfrak{m}} H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$. By saying that a maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}$ is non-Eisenstein, we mean any $(h \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k)$-isotypical component appearing in $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$ doesn't come from $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))/H^*_!(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))$.

Remark 1.2.1. For GL_N over a number field F, a maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}$ of h is said to be non-Eisenstein if the associated representation $\Gamma_{F,S} \to \mathrm{GL}_N(h/\mathfrak{m})$ is absolutely irreducible. By [NT16, Theorem 4.2], this implies any $(h \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k)$-isotypical component appearing in $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$ doesn't come from $H^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))/H_!^*(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))$.

Remark 1.2.2. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a fixed non-Eisenstein ideal and let $\mathbb{T} = h_\mathfrak{m}$. Let's brively discuss the conjecture (Van$_\mathfrak{m}$), which asserts that $H^i(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))_\mathfrak{m} = 0$ for $i \notin [q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$. Since $\mathfrak{m}$ is non-Eisenstein, we have the perfect Poincaré duality pairing ($V_\lambda^\vee$ is the dual representation for V_λ)

$$H^i(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))_\mathfrak{m} \times H^{2q_0+\ell_0-i}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda^\vee(k))_{\mathfrak{m}^\vee} \to k,$$

and it suffices to check (Van$_\mathfrak{m}$) for $i < q_0$ (for every λ). Then after shrinking U_S to a normal subgroup which acts trivially on $V_\lambda(k)$ and using the Hecke-equivariant spectral sequence

$$E_2^{p,q} = H^p(U/U', H^q(X_G^{U'}, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k))) \Rightarrow H^{p+q}(X_G^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(k)),$$

it suffices to check $H^i(X_G^U, k)_\mathfrak{m} = 0$ for $i < q_0$.

The annulation of $H^i(X_G^U, k)_\mathfrak{m}$ ($i \geq 2$) is still far from reach to the author's knowledge, and we expect that the annulation of $H^1(X_G^U, k)_\mathfrak{m}$ is equivalent to the validity of the congruence subgroup problem for G (see [PR10]). For example, for $G = \mathrm{SL}_N$ ($N \geq 2$) over a number field F with r_1 real places and r_2 complex places, the congruence subgroup problem holds if and only if $N \geq 3$ or $N = 2$ and $r_1 + r_2 \geq 2$ (see [BMS67, Theorem 14.1], [Ser70, Theorem 2] and [Lub82, Theorem B]); on the other hand, $q_0 = [\frac{N^2}{4}]r_1 + \frac{N^2-N}{2}r_2$, so $q_0 = 1$ exactly when $N = 2$ and $r_1 + r_2 = 1$.

1.3 Calegari-Geraghty method

The following part of this thesis will mainly focus on the Galois side. To simplify our notations, we use G to denote a split reductive group scheme over $\mathcal{O}$ (it plays the role of the reductive dual of the group G of previous sections), unless otherwise specified. We suppose the center Z of G is smooth over $\mathcal{O}$. Let $\mathfrak{g}_k = \mathrm{Lie}(G/\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$ (resp. $\mathfrak{z}_k = \mathrm{Lie}(Z/\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} k$).

Let Γ_S be the Galois group of the maximal S-ramified extension of F and let $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ be a fixed absolutely irreducible continuous Galois representation; $\bar{\rho}$ will eventually be the representation described in (Res$_\mathfrak{m}$). Note that we have $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$ by the absolutely irreducibility of $\bar{\rho}$ (see [BHKT19, Lemma 5.1]).

1.3.1 Galois deformation theory

We begin by recalling some deformation theory for $\bar{\rho}$. Let $\mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ be the category of complete Notherian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebras with residue field k. The universal framed deformation functor $\mathrm{Def}_S^\square\colon \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ for $\bar{\rho}$ is defined by associating $A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to the set of continuous liftings $\rho\colon \Gamma_S \to G(A)$ which make the following diagram commute:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \Gamma_S & \xrightarrow{\rho} & G(A) \\ & \searrow^{\bar\rho} & \downarrow \\ & & G(k). \end{array}$$

Moreover, the universal deformation functor $\mathrm{Def}_S\colon \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ is defined by associating $A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to the set of $\ker(G(A) \to G(k))$-conjugacy classes of $\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}(A)$. As an application of Schlessinger's criterion (see [Sch68, Theorem 2.11]), the functors $\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$ and Def_S are representable (for the latter we require the condition $H^0(\Gamma, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$, see [Til96, Theorem 3.3]).

For each place $v \in S$, we define similarly the universal framed deformation functor $\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}$ and the universal deformation functor Def_v for $\bar\rho|_{\Gamma_v}$ (note $\Gamma_v = \mathrm{Gal}(\bar F_v/F_v)$). Again Schlessinger's criterion implies that $\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}$ is representatble, say by $R_v^{\square} \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$. However the functor Def_v is generally not representable, for $H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$ is usually not true.

Definition 1.3.1. Let v be a finite place of F. A local deformation problem for $\bar\rho|_{\Gamma_v}$ is a subfunctor $\mathcal{D}_v$ of $\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}$ satisfying the following conditions:

1. $\mathcal{D}_v$ is represented by a quotient $R_v \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ of $R_v^{\square}$.

2. For any $A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$, $\rho \in \mathcal{D}_v(A)$ and $a \in \widehat{G}(A)$, we have $a\rho a^{-1} \in \mathcal{D}_v(A)$.

Let $k[\epsilon] = k[t]/(t^2)$. Then it's well-known that $\mathcal{D}_v(k[\epsilon])$ can be identified with a subspace $\widetilde{L}_v \subseteq Z^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$, which is the preimage of a subspace $L_v \subseteq H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ under the projection $Z^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$. Note R_v can be generated by

$$\dim_k \widetilde{L}_v = \dim_k \mathfrak{g}_k + (\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k))$$

variables over $\mathcal{O}$. We say $\mathcal{D}_v$ or R_v is formally smooth if R_v is a power series ring over $\mathcal{O}$; note then the number of generators is $\dim_k \widetilde{L}_v$.

Definition 1.3.2. A global deformation problem is a tuple $\mathcal{S} = (S, \{\mathcal{D}_v\}_{v\in S})$, where $\mathcal{D}_v$ is a local deformation problem for $\bar\rho|_{\Gamma_v}$ for each $v \in S$.

Definition 1.3.3. We say a lifting $\rho\colon \Gamma_S \to G(A)$ ($A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$) of $\bar\rho$ is of type $\mathcal{S}$ if $\rho|_{\Gamma_v} \in \mathcal{D}_v(A)$ for every $v \in S$. Two liftings ρ_1,$\rho_2\colon \Gamma_S \to G(A)$ of type $\mathcal{S}$ are said to be equivalent if there exists $a \in \ker(G(A) \to G(k))$ such that $\rho_2 = a\rho_1 a^{-1}$. An equivalent class of liftings of type $\mathcal{S}$ is called a deformation of type $\mathcal{S}$. We denote by $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}\colon \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ the functor which sends $A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to the set of deformations to $G(A)$ of type $\mathcal{S}$.

Under our condition $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$, it's well-known that the functor $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is representable, say by $R_{\mathcal{S}} \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$.

We define $C^*_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ by the cone construction: let $C^*_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = C^*[-1]$, where C^* is the mapping cone of the natural morphism

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & C^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) & \longrightarrow & C^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) & \longrightarrow & C^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) & \longrightarrow & \dots \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & 0 & \longrightarrow & \bigoplus_{v\in S} C^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\widetilde{L}_v & \longrightarrow & \bigoplus_{v\in S} C^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) & \longrightarrow & \dots \end{array}$$

Let $H^*_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ be the cohomology of $C^*_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$. Then we have the following exact sequence:

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & H^0_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0 \\ \to & H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/L_v \\ \to & H^2_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \\ \to & H^3_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0. \end{aligned}$$

For a finite $\mathcal{O}$-module M equipped with a Galois group action, we write $M^\vee = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}}(M, K/\mathcal{O})$ and $M^* = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}}(M, K/\mathcal{O}(1))$. In particular, if M is a k-vector space, then $M^\vee \cong \mathrm{Hom}_k(M, k)$ and $M^* \cong \mathrm{Hom}_k(M, k(1))$.

Define $H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = \ker(H^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)/L_v^\perp)$, where $L_v^\perp \subseteq H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$ is the dual of $L_v \subseteq H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ under the local Tate duality. As an application of the Poitou-Tate duality, we have $H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)^\vee \cong H^2_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ and $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)^\vee \cong H^3_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ (see the proof of [ACC+18, Proposition 6.2.24]).

Lemma 1.3.4. *There is an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra surjection $\mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]] \twoheadrightarrow R_{\mathcal{S}}$, with*

$$\begin{aligned} g = \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = & \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) + \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) \\ & - \sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) + \sum_{v\in S}(\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. See [ACC+18, Proposition 6.2.24]. □

Remark 1.3.5. Suppose $\zeta_p \notin F$, and suppose $H = \bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Gal}_{F(\zeta_p)})$ satisfies $\mathfrak{g}_k^H = \mathfrak{z}_k$ (this is part of the enormous image condition for $\bar{\rho}$), then it's easy to see $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = 0$.

1.3.2 Taylor-Wiles primes

Given $\mathcal{S}$ and a finite set of places Q disjoint from S, we write $\mathcal{S}_Q = (S \cup Q, \{\mathcal{D}_v\}_{v\in S\cup Q})$ where $\mathcal{D}_v = \mathrm{Def}_v^\square$ for every $v \in Q$.

Definition 1.3.6.

1. A place $v \notin S$ is called a Taylor-Wiles prime if $N(v) \equiv 1 \pmod p$ and $\bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$ is conjugated to a strongly regular element of $T(k)$ (*i.e.*, an element $t \in T(k)$ whose centralizer in G coincides with T).

2. An allowable Taylor-Wiles datum of level m is a set of Taylor-Wiles primes $Q = (v_1, \dots, v_r)$, together with a strongly regular element $t_{v_i} \in T(k)$ conjugate to $\bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Frob}_{v_i})$ for each $i \in \{1, \dots, r\}$, such that

   (a) $N(v_i) \equiv 1 \pmod{p^m}$, for every $i \in \{1, \dots, r\}$;

   (b) $H^2_{\mathcal{S}_Q}(\Gamma_{S \cup Q}, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$.

Remark 1.3.7. By the Poitou-Tate duality, condition (b) is equivalent to $H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = 0$.

The existence of Taylor-Wiles data relies on the enormous image assumption for $\bar{\rho}$ (see [ACC+18, Definition 6.2.28]):

Definition 1.3.8. Let $\mathfrak{g}'_k$ be the Lie algebra of the derived group G'. We say $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ has an enormous image, if $H = \bar{\rho}(\mathrm{Gal}_{F(\zeta_p)})$ satisfies the following:

1. H has no non-trivial p-power order quotient.

2. $H^0(H, \mathfrak{g}'_k) = H^1(H, \mathfrak{g}'_k) = 0$.

3. For any simple $k[H]$-module $W \subseteq \mathfrak{g}'_k$, there is a regular semisimple $h \in H$ such that $W^h \neq 0$.

Lemma 1.3.9. *Suppose $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ has an enormous image. Let $r \geq \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$ and $m \geq 1$. Then there exists an allowable Taylor-Wiles datum Q of level m and cardinal r.*

Proof. [ACC+18, Lemma 6.2.31] proved this for GL_N, but the proof applies verbatim for general G. □

Now fix $r \geq \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$. Let $\mathcal{Q} = (Q_m)_{m \geq 1}$ be a system of disjoint allowable Taylor-Wiles data, such that each Q_m is of level m and cardinal r. For simplicity, we write $\Gamma_m = \Gamma_{S \cup Q_m}$, $\mathcal{D}_m = \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}$ for the deformation functor of type $\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}$ and $R_m = R_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}$ for the representing ring of $\mathcal{D}_m$. Let $n = \operatorname{rank} G$.

Lemma 1.3.10. *For every $m \geq 1$, there is an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra surjection $\mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]] \twoheadrightarrow R_m$, with*

$$g = \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) = nr + \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*).$$

Proof. We apply Lemma 1.3.4 to the global deformation problem $\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}$. Then $H^1_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}^\perp}(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = 0$ by the definition of Q_m, so

$$g = \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) + \sum_{v\in S}(\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)) + \sum_{v\in Q_m} (\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)).$$

By Lemma 1.3.4, we have

$$\dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) + \sum_{v\in S}(\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)).$$

On the other hand, for $v \in Q_m$, we have $L_v = H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ and hence

$$\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = n$$

(here the first equality follows from the local Euler characteristic formula and the second equality is because $N(v) \equiv 1 \pmod p$ and $\bar\rho(\mathrm{Frob}_v)$ is conjugated to a strongly regular element of $T(k)$). So the conclusion follows. □

Definition 1.3.11. We say $\bar\rho$ is odd, if $\sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \ell_0 + [F:\mathbb{Q}](\dim G - \dim B) + \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$.

Remark 1.3.12. This definition seems rather deliberate. For the locally symmetric space associated to $\mathrm{Res}^F_{\mathbb{Q}}\mathrm{GL}_N$ and $\bar\rho\colon \Gamma_S \to \mathrm{GL}_N(k)$, one has $\ell_0 = [\frac{N+1}{2}]r_1 + Nr_2 - 1$, where r_1 (resp. r_2) is the numbers of real (resp. complex) places of F, and hence

$$\ell_0 + [F:\mathbb{Q}](\dim G - \dim B) + \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [\frac{N+1}{2}]r_1 + Nr_2 - 1 + (r_1 + 2r_2)\frac{N^2-N}{2} + 1.$$

Therefore the oddness of $\bar\rho$ means precisely $\dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [\frac{N^2+1}{2}]$ for every real place v, or in other words, $H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ has the minimal possible dimension.

Write $\rho_m\colon \Gamma_m \to G(R_m)$ be any representative of the universal deformation. Then for each $v \in Q_m$, there exists a conjugation of $\rho_m|_{\Gamma_v}$ which takes values in $T(R_m)$ (see [GV18, Remark 8.4]). By restricting to $\mathcal{O}_v^*$ via the local Artin reciprocity, we get an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra homomorphism $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_v] \to R_m$ where Δ_v is the Sylow p-subgroup of $(k_v^*)^n$. Define $\Delta_{Q_m} = \prod_{v\in Q_m} \Delta_v$, then R_m is naturally an $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]$-algebra and it's clear that $R_{\mathcal{S}} \cong R_m \otimes_{\mathcal{O}[[\Delta_{Q_m}]]} \mathcal{O}$.

Let $S_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_{nr}]]$, $J_m = \langle ((1+X_i)^{p^m} - 1)_{1 \le i \le nr} \rangle$ and $S_m = S_\infty / J_m$ ($m \ge 1$). Note that $J_1 \supseteq J_2 \supseteq \dots$ is a decreasing sequence and $\cap_{i \ge 1} J_i = 0$. Since Δ_{Q_m} is a product of nr cyclic groups, each of order at least p^m, the ring S_m is a quotient of $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]$. We introduce $\bar{S}_m = S_m/p^m$ and $\bar{R}_m = R_m \otimes_{\mathcal{O}[[\Delta_{Q_m}]]} \bar{S}_m$. Let $R_\infty = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_g]]$ with $g = nr + \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$. Then Lemma 1.3.10 implies there is a surjection $R_\infty \twoheadrightarrow R_m$ for every $m \ge 1$.

1.3.3 Calegari-Geraghty setting

We temporarily use the bold $\mathbf{G}$ to denote the connected reductive algebraic group over F mentioned in the introduction and we write and $G = {}^L\mathbf{G}$. Let $U = U_S \times U^S = (\prod_{v \in S} U_v) \times (\prod_{v \notin S} U_v)$ be a neat open compact subgroup of $\mathbf{G}_f$ such that $U_v \subseteq \underline{\mathbf{G}}(\mathcal{O}_v)$ and each U_v ($v \notin S$) is hyperspecial maximal. Let h be the image of $\mathcal{H}(\mathbf{G}^S, U^S)$ acting on $H^*(X^U_{\mathbf{G}}, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ and let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal of h, and we write $\mathbb{T} = h_\mathfrak{m}$. Assume ($\mathrm{Res}_\mathfrak{m}$), ($\mathrm{Gal}_\mathfrak{m}$) and ($\mathrm{Van}_\mathfrak{m}$).

Set $\mathcal{S}$ to be the global deformation problem for $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ described in ($\mathrm{Res}_\mathfrak{m}$) (more precisely, it is simultaneously either ordinary or Fontaine-Laffaille for $v \in S_p$, and minimal for $v \in S \backslash S_p$). In Section 3.2.3 we will show

$$\sum_{v \in S} (\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)) = [F : \mathbb{Q}](\dim G - \dim B),$$

so together with the oddness condition, one has

$$\dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = -\ell_0,$$

and hence $\dim S_\infty - \dim R_\infty = \ell_0$.

The conjecture ($\mathrm{Van}_\mathfrak{m}$) implies that we can choose a minimal cochain complex of $\mathcal{O}$-modules C^* concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$ such that $H^*(C^*) \cong H^*(X^U_{\mathbf{G}}, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m}$ (see [KT17, Lemma 2.3]). For each allowable Taylor-Wiles datum Q_m, it is explained in [GV18, Section 13.6] that, under the local-global compatibilities at Taylor-Wiles primes, there exists a cochain complex C^*_m of finite free $\bar{S}_m$-modules such that $C^*_m \otimes_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m$ is quasi-isomorphic to C^*/p^m and there is a natural action of $\bar{R}_m$ on $H^*(C^*_m)$ which is compatible as $\bar{S}_m$-algebras, and compatible with the $R_{\mathcal{S}}$-action on $H^*(C^*)$ after descending to $C^*_m \otimes_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m \simeq C^*/p^m$. We can further require C^*_m to be minimal so that it is also concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$, and the quasi-isomorphism $C^*_m \otimes_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m \simeq C^*/p^m$ is then induced from an isomorphism of chain complexes.

To summarize the data, we have:

1. a minimal complex of $\mathcal{O}$-modules C^* concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0 + \ell_0]$;

2. an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra homomorphism $R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}}(H^*(C^*))$;

3. a minimal complex of $\bar{S}_m$-modules C_m^* concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$, such that $C_m^* \otimes_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m \cong C^*/p^m$ for each $m \geq 1$;
4. a commutative diagram of $\bar{S}_m$-algebra homomorphisms for each $m \geq 1$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \bar{R}_m & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}}(H^*(C_m^*)) \\ \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle -\otimes_{\bar{S}_m}\mathcal{O}/p^m} & & \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle -\otimes_{\bar{S}_m}\mathcal{O}/p^m} \\ R_{\mathcal{S}}/p^m & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}/p^m}(H^*(C^*/p^m)); \end{array}$$

5. a surjective $\mathcal{O}$-algebra homomorphism $R_\infty \to \bar{R}_m$ for each $m \geq 1$.

Now by the patching argument (see [KT17, Proposition 3.1]), we can find the following data:

(a) a complex of finite free S_∞-modules C_∞^* concentrated in degrees $[q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$ together with an isomophism $C_\infty^* \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O} \cong C^*$;

(b) an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra homomorphism $S_\infty \to R_\infty$;

(c) a commutative diagram of S_∞-algebra homomorphisms:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} R_\infty & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{End}_{S_\infty}(H^*(C_\infty^*)) \\ \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle -\otimes_{S_\infty}\mathcal{O}} & & \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle -\otimes_{S_\infty}\mathcal{O}} \\ R_{\mathcal{S}} & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}}(H^*(C^*)). \end{array}$$

Remark 1.3.13. An important point in the patching argument is that $\bar{R}_m \to \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}}(H^*(C_m^*))$ factors through $\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}$ for a constant $c(m)$ only depending on m, so essentially the datum $(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}, C_m^*)$ admits only finite choices, and hence we can select a compatible system satisfying conditions (3)-(5) and pass to the inverse limit.

The difference with the Taylor-Wiles method is the appearance of the positive ℓ_0, both as $\dim S_\infty - \dim R_\infty$ and the length of the interval $[q_0, q_0+\ell_0]$. Note $\dim_{S_\infty} H^*(C_\infty^*) = \dim_{R_\infty} H^*(C_\infty^*) \leq \dim R_\infty = \dim S_\infty - \ell_0$ (the first equality is because $R_\infty/\mathrm{Ann}_{R_\infty}(H^*(C_\infty^*))$ acts faithfully on the finite S_∞-module $H^*(C_\infty^*)$, so it is finite over S_∞). By the commutative algebra lemma 1.3.14 (applying to $S = S_\infty$ and $D^* = C_\infty^*$), we know $H^i(C_\infty^*)$ is non-zero only at degree $i = q_0 + \ell_0$, and

$$\begin{cases} \mathrm{depth}_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*) = \dim_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*) = \dim S_\infty - \ell_0; \\ \mathrm{pd}_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*) = \ell_0. \end{cases}$$

See also [Han12, Theorem 2.1.1], which proves above results by a different approach.

Lemma 1.3.14. *Let S be a Noetherian local ring. Let D^* be a complex of finite free S-modules concentrated in degrees $[q_m, q_s]$. Let $\ell = q_s - q_m$. Suppose $H^*(D^*) \neq 0$, then $\dim_S H^*(D^*) \geq \operatorname{depth} S - \ell$. If equality holds, then $H^i(D^*)$ is non-zero only at degree $i = q_s$, and we have $\operatorname{depth}_S H^{q_s}(D^*) = \operatorname{depth} S - \ell$, $\operatorname{pd}_S H^{q_s}(D^*) = \ell$.*

Proof. Let q be the smallest integer that $H^q(D^*) \neq 0$, and set $K^q = D^q/\operatorname{im}(D^{q-1})$.

Note that $0 \to D^{q_m} \to \cdots \to D^q$ is a projective resolution of K^q, so $\operatorname{pd}_S K^q \leq q - q_m$. On the other hand, by Ischebeck's Lemma (see [Mat80, (15.E) Lemma 2]), $\operatorname{Ext}^i_S(H^q(D^*), K^q) = 0$ for $i < \operatorname{depth}_S K^q - \dim_S H^q(D^*)$. In particular, since $H^q(D^*)$ is a non-zero submodule of K^q, we must have $\operatorname{depth}_S K^q \leq \dim_S H^q(D^*)$.

By the Auslander–Buchsbaum formula (see [Sta, Tag 090V]), we get the desired inequality:

$$\operatorname{depth} S = \operatorname{depth}_S K^q + \operatorname{pd}_S K^q \leq \dim_S H^q(D^*) + (q - q_m) \leq \dim_S H^q(D^*) + \ell.$$

If the two inequalities are actually equalities, then the second one gives $q = q_s$, which implies $K^q = H^{q_s}(D^*)$, and the first one then gives

$$\begin{cases} \operatorname{depth}_S H^{q_s}(D^*) = \dim_S H^{q_s}(D^*) = \operatorname{depth} S - \ell; \\ \operatorname{pd}_S H^{q_s}(D^*) = \ell. \end{cases}$$

□

Corollary 1.3.15. *1. $H^*(C^*_\infty) = H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$ is free over R_∞.*

2. There is an isomorphism $H^{q_0+\ell_0-i}(C^*) \cong \operatorname{Tor}_i^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty), \mathcal{O})$.

3. $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*)$ is free over $R_{\mathcal{S}}$ and $R_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathbb{T}$ is an isomorphism.

Proof. 1. Since the map $S_\infty \to R_\infty$ repects the module structures of $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$, it sends a regular sequence in S_∞ for $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$ to a regular sequence in R_∞ for $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$, so

$$\operatorname{depth}_{R_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty) \geq \operatorname{depth}_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty) = \operatorname{depth} R_\infty.$$

Since $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$ is finitely generated over the regular local ring R_∞, it's well-known that the projective dimension of $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$ over R_∞ is finite (consider the Koszul resolution for $R_\infty/\mathfrak{m}_{R_\infty}$ or see [Sta, Tag 00O7]) and we can apply the Auslander–Buchsbaum formula

$$\operatorname{pd}_{R_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty) = \operatorname{depth} R_\infty - \operatorname{depth}_{R_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty) \leq 0.$$

Therefore $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*_\infty)$ is free over R_∞.

2. The Künneth spectral sequence (see [Weib94, Theorem 5.6.4], we use the cohomological version)

$$E_2^{p,q} = \mathrm{Tor}_{-p}^{S_\infty}(H^q(C_\infty^*),\mathcal{O}) \Rightarrow H^{p+q}(C_\infty^* \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O})$$

collapses because $E_2^{p,q} = 0$ unless $q = q_0 + \ell_0$, so we get the desired isomorphism.

3. The above results imply that $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*) \cong H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*) \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$ is free over $R_\infty \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$. Then since the module structure on $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*)$ factors through $R_\infty \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O} \twoheadrightarrow R_{\mathcal{S}}$, the map $R_\infty \otimes_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O} \to R_{\mathcal{S}}$ is an isomorphism and $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C^*)$ is free over $R_{\mathcal{S}}$.

□

1.3.4 Graded structure

Let's discuss the graded structures of $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ and $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$. A priori, these are graded modules, but in fact $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ carries additional structures: it's a graded commutative ring.

Definition 1.3.16. 1. A graded commutative ring is a graded ring $A = \oplus_{i\geq 0} A_i$, such that the multiplication satisfies $a \cdot b = (-1)^{mn} b \cdot a$ for $a \in A_m$ and $b \in A_n$.

2. Let $A = \oplus_{i\geq 0} A_i$ be a graded commutative ring. A graded A-module is an A-module M equipped with a graded structure $M = \oplus_{i\geq 0} M_i$ such that the scalar multiplication sends $A_m \times M_n$ to M_{m+n}.

Definition 1.3.17. 1. A differential graded ring is a graded commutative ring $A = \oplus_{i\geq 0} A_i$ equipped with a differential $d\colon A \to A$ (*i.e.*, a group homomorphism for the additive structure of A) satisfying

   (a) d sends A_i to A_{i-1};

   (b) $d \circ d = 0$;

   (c) $d(a \cdot b) = (da) \cdot b + (-1)^m a \cdot (db)$ for $a \in A_m$ and $b \in A_n$.

2. Let A be a differential graded ring with differential d. A differential graded A-module is a graded A-module $M = \oplus_{i\geq 0} M_i$ equipped with a differential $d_M\colon M \to M$ (*i.e.*, a group homomorphism for the additive structure of M) satisfying

   (a) d_M sends M_i to M_{i-1};

   (b) $d_M \circ d_M = 0$;

   (c) $d_M(a \cdot x) = (da) \cdot x + (-1)^m a \cdot (d_M x)$ for $a \in A_m$ and $x \in M_n$.

A differential graded ring or module has a natural chain complex structure, and we write $H_*(-)$ for the homology. Note that if M is a differential graded A-module, then $H_*(M)$ is naturally a graded $H_*(A)$-module.

When A is a ring and B_1, B_2 are A-algebras, the Tor-algebra $\mathrm{Tor}_*^A(B_1, B_2)$ can be calculated as $\pi_*(B_1 \otimes_A c(B_2))$ where $c(B_2)$ is a cofibrant replacement of B_2 in ${}_A\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$ (see Section 2.1.5 and [Gil13, Section 7.11]). In fact, $\mathrm{Tor}_*^A(B_1, B_2)$ is a strictly graded commutative A-algebra equipped with divided powers (see [Gil13, Section 8.5]).

In our situation, the Koszul resolution of the S_∞-algebra $\mathcal{O}$ is a differential graded ring, and by [BMR13, Theorem 11.8], one can calculate the Tor-algebra $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ using this differential graded resolution instead of the simplicial resolution.

Lemma 1.3.18. $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$ *is naturally a graded module over the graded commutative* $\mathcal{O}$*-algebra* $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$*, freely generated by* $\mathrm{Tor}_0^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$*.*

Proof. Let $E \cong (S_\infty)^{nr}$ and let $\{\mathbf{e}_1, \dots, \mathbf{e}_{nr}\}$ be the canonical basis. Since $(X_1, \dots, X_{nr})$ is a regular sequence in S_∞ and $S_\infty/(X_1, \dots, X_{nr}) \cong \mathcal{O}$, the Koszul complex $K_*(s)$ associated to the S_∞-linear map $s\colon E \to S_\infty$ which sends $\mathbf{e}_i$ to X_i is a free resolution of $\mathcal{O}$. Recall that

$$K_*(s)\colon 0 \to \bigwedge^{nr} E \xrightarrow{d_{nr}} \cdots \xrightarrow{d_2} \bigwedge^{1} E \xrightarrow{d_1} \bigwedge^{0} E \cong S_\infty \to 0,$$

where $d_k(a_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge a_k) = \sum_{i=1}^k (-1)^{i-1} s(a_i) a_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \hat{a}_i \wedge \cdots \wedge a_k$.

Note that $K_*(s)$ is naturally a differential graded ring with the multiplication defined by

$$(a_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge a_i) \cdot (b_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge b_j) = a_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge a_i \wedge b_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge b_j.$$

Then together with the R_∞-module structure on $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*)$, $K_*(s) \otimes_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*)$ is naturally a differential graded $K_*(s) \otimes_{S_\infty} R_\infty$-module. By the foregoing comment, $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O}) \cong H_*(K_*(s) \otimes_{S_\infty} H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*))$ is a graded module over the graded commutative ring $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O}) \cong H_*(K_*(s) \otimes_{S_\infty} R_\infty)$. Moreover, $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$ is freely generated by $\mathrm{Tor}_0^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$ because $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*)$ is free over R_∞. $\square$

Note that $H^*(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}} \cong H^*(C^*)$ is equipped with a graded structure (note the switch of indexes $i \mapsto q_0+\ell_0-i$) via the isomorphism $H^{q_0+\ell_0-i}(C^*) \cong \mathrm{Tor}_i^{S_\infty}(H^{q_0+\ell_0}(C_\infty^*), \mathcal{O})$. The following corollary is straightforward:

Corollary 1.3.19. $H^*(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ *is a graded* $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$*-module, freely generated by* $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$*.*

Remark 1.3.20. As mentioned in the introduction, an unsatisfactory aspect is that $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ depends on various non-canonical choices. Note the isomorphism

$$\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O}) \cong \pi_*(R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O})$$

as graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras, where $R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$ is a simplicial ring which represents the derived tensor product $R_\infty \overset{L}{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$ (see Section 2.1.5). The insight of Galatius and Venkatesh is that one can extend deformations to simplicial rings and reinterpret $R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}$

as a derived representing ring, thus canonically. In the following chapters we will discuss the derived deformation functors and derived deformation rings, which are the principal subjects of this thesis.

Chapter 2

Simplicial backgrounds

The derived deformation functors are more or less functors from simplicial commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras to simplicial sets. In this chapter we will prepare the necessary foundations to study these functors. In Section 2.1 we will recall some basic facts on simplicial model categories, and an important objective is to understand the structure of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$. In Section 2.2 we will focus on the pro-representabilty of functors from the Artinian subcategory ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ to simplicial sets.

2.1 Simplicial model categories

2.1.1 Simplicial sets

We denote by $\mathbf{\Delta}$ the cosimplicial indexing category: the objects are totally ordered sets $[n] = \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$ for $n \geq 0$, and the morphisms are order-preserving functions between these sets. Let $d^i\colon [n-1] \to [n]$ $(0 \leq i \leq n)$ and $s^j\colon [n+1] \to [n]$ $(0 \leq j \leq n)$ be the morphisms defined by

$$d^i(\{0, 1, \ldots, n-1\}) = \{0, 1, \ldots, i-1, i+1, \ldots, n\},$$

and

$$s^j(\{0, 1, \ldots, n+1\}) = \{0, 1, \ldots, j, j, \ldots, n\}.$$

Definition 2.1.1. For a category $\mathcal{C}$, we define $s\mathcal{C}$ to be the category of functors $\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}} \to \mathcal{C}$.

In fact, an object $X \in s\mathcal{C}$ can be regarded as a sequence of $X_n \in \mathcal{C}$ for $n \geq 0$ (X_n being the image of $[n]$) together with morphisms $d_i\colon X_n \to X_{n-1}$ $(0 \leq i \leq n)$ and $s_j\colon X_n \to X_{n+1}$

$(0 \leq j \leq n)$ satisfying the relations

$$\begin{cases} d_j d_i = d_i d_{j+1} & \text{if } i \leq j \\ s_j s_i = s_i s_{j-1} & \text{if } i \leq j-1 \\ d_j s_i = s_i d_{j-1} & \text{if } i \leq j-2 \\ d_j s_{j-1} = d_j s_j = \mathrm{id} & \\ d_j s_i = s_{i-1} d_j & \text{if } i \geq j+1. \end{cases}$$

We call s**Sets** the category of simplicial sets, s**Gp** the category of simplicial groups...

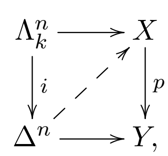
Example 2.1.2.
1. $\Delta^n = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{\Delta}}(-, [n])$ $(n \geq 0)$ is a simplicial set, we call it the standard n-simplex.

2. We denote by $\partial\Delta^n$ the smallest sub-simplicial set of Δ^n which contains $d_i(\mathrm{id}_{[n]})$, $0 \leq i \leq n$. We call $\partial\Delta^n$ the boundary of Δ^n. Explicitly, $\partial\Delta^n_k$ is the set of non-surjective order-preserving functions $\{0, 1, \ldots, k\} \to \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$.

3. Let $n \geq 1$ and $0 \leq m \leq n$. We denote by Λ^n_m the smallest sub-simplicial set of Δ^n which contains $d_i(\mathrm{id}_{[n]})$ for $0 \leq i \leq n$ and $i \neq m$. We call Λ^n_m the m-th horn of Δ^n. Explicitly, $(\Lambda^n_m)_k$ is the set of order-preserving functions $\{0, 1, \ldots, k\} \to \{0, 1, \ldots, n\}$ such that the image doesn't contain $\{0, 1, \ldots, m-1, m+1, \ldots, n\}$.

Definition 2.1.3.
1. A morphism of s**Sets** is a cofibration if it is injective in every simplicial degree.

2. Let X and Y be simplicial sets. A morphism $p\colon X \to Y$ is a fibration if for every $n \geq 1$, $0 \leq k \leq n$ and solid arrow commutative diagram as follows:



where $i\colon \Lambda^n_k \hookrightarrow \Delta^n$ is the natural inclusion, there is a dotted arrow making the diagram commute. We say a simplicial set X is fibrant (or Kan), if $X \to *$ is a fibration (here $*$ refers to Δ^0, which is the terminal object of s**Sets**).

A morphism $\Lambda^n_k \to X$ can be regarded as an n-tuple $(z_0, \ldots, \hat{z}_k, \ldots, z_n)$ of $z_i \in X_{n-1}$ such that $d_{j-1} z_i = d_i z_j$ for $i < j$. Thus $p\colon X \to Y$ is a fibration if and only if for every $n \geq 1$ and n-tuple $(z_0, \ldots, \hat{z}_k, \ldots, z_n)$ as above satisfying $p(z_i) = d_i y$ for some $y \in Y_n$, there exists $x \in X_n$ such that $p(x) = y$ and $z_i = d_i x$.

Lemma 2.1.4. *Every simplicial group is fibrant as a simplicial set, and every morphism of simplicial groups $f\colon G \to H$ which induces surjective $G_n \to H_n$ for every $n \geq 1$ is a fibration as a morphism of simplicial sets.*

Proof. For the first statement, see [GJ09, Lemma I.3.4]. For the second statement, it suffices to show that for every $n \geq 1$ and n-tuple $(z_0, \ldots, \hat{z}_k, \ldots, z_n)$ of elements in G_{n-1} and $y \in H_n$ such that $d_{j-1}z_i = d_i z_j$ for $i < j$ and $f(z_i) = d_i y$, there exists $x \in G_n$ such that $f(x) = y$ and $d_i x = z_i$. Since $G_n \to H_n$ is surjective, there exists a pre-image x' of y, by considering $(d_i x')^{-1} \cdot z_i$, it reduces to show $\ker(f)$ is fibrant, which follows from the first statement. □

Let $\mathbf{\Delta}X$ be the category of simplices of X (see [Hir09, Definition 15.1.16]): the objects are natural transformations $\Delta^n \to X$, and the morphisms from $\Delta^n \to X$ to $\Delta^m \to X$ consist of natural transformations $\Delta^n \to \Delta^m$ which respect the natural transformations to X. By Yoneda's lemma, the objects of $\mathbf{\Delta}X$ can be identified with $\coprod_{n\geq 0} X_n$, and the morphisms from $x \in X_n$ to $y \in X_m$ can be identified with morphisms $[n] \to [m]$ of $\mathbf{\Delta}$ such that the induced map $X_m \to X_n$ sends y to x.

We have the following well-known lemma:

Lemma 2.1.5. *Suppose $\mathcal{C}$ is a category admitting colimits; let $F\colon \mathbf{\Delta} \to \mathcal{C}$ be a covariant functor. Let $F_*\colon \mathcal{C} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ be the functor which sends $A \in \mathcal{C}$ to the simplicial set $X = (X_n)_{n\geq 0}$ given by $X_n = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(F([n]), A)$ at n-th simplicial degree, and let $F^*\colon s\mathbf{Sets} \to \mathcal{C}$ be the functor which sends $X \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ to $\varinjlim_{(n,\sigma)\in\mathbf{\Delta}X} F(\sigma)$. Then F^* is left adjoint to F_*.*

Proof. It's clear that F_* is well-defined, and F^* is well-defined since every simplicial set morphism $f\colon X \to Y$ induces a functor $\mathbf{\Delta}X \to \mathbf{\Delta}Y$. For $X \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ and $A \in \mathcal{C}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(F^*(X), A) &\cong \varprojlim_{(\Delta^n\to X)\in(\mathbf{\Delta}X)^{\mathrm{op}}} \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(F([n]), A) \\
&\cong \varprojlim_{(\Delta^n\to X)\in(\mathbf{\Delta}X)^{\mathrm{op}}} \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\Delta^n, F_*(A)) \\
&\cong \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\varinjlim_{(\Delta^n\to X)\in\mathbf{\Delta}X} \Delta^n, F_*(A)) \\
&\cong \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, F_*(A)),
\end{aligned}$$

where the last equation follows from [Hir09, Proposition 15.1.20]. So F^* is left adjoint to F_*. □

Example 2.1.6. Consider the functor $\mathbf{\Delta} \to \mathbf{Top}$, which sends $[n]$ to $|\Delta^n|$, where $|\Delta^n| = \{(t_0, \ldots, t_n) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \mid \sum_{i=0}^{n} t_i = 1, t_i \geq 0\}$ is the topological standard n-simplex, and sends morphisms of $\mathbf{\Delta}$ to corresponding linear maps. The associated left adjoint sends $X \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ to $|X| = \varinjlim_{(\Delta^n\to X)\in\mathbf{\Delta}X} |\Delta^n|$, and the associated right adjoint is the usual singular complex functor. We call $|X|$ the geometric realization of X.

Definition 2.1.7. A morphism of simplicial sets $f\colon X \to Y$ is a weak equivalence, if the induced map $|f|\colon |X| \to |Y|$ is a topological weak equivalence.

Definition 2.1.8. Let X be a simplicial set and let $v\colon * \to X$ be a vertex of X. We also use v to denote the corresponding point of the geometric realization $|X|$. Then for $n \geq 1$ the n-th homotopy group of (X, v) is defined by $\pi_n(X, v) = \pi_n(|X|, v)$. We also define $\pi_0(X) = \pi_0(|X|)$.

For fibrant X, the group structures on $\pi_n(X, v)$ for $n \geq 1$ can be defined combinatorially without refering to the geometric realization (see [GJ09, Section I.7]). In particular, this is the case when $X \in s\mathbf{Gp}$. Henceforth, when X is a simplicial group with unit e and $n \geq 1$, we will abbreviate $\pi_n(X, e)$ by $\pi_n(X)$. Since changing the vertex v induces group isomorphisms of homotopy groups $\pi_n(X, v)$ natural in X, a morphism $f\colon X \to Y$ of simplcial groups is a weak equivalence in $s\mathbf{Sets}$ if and only if $\pi_n(f)\colon \pi_n(X) \to \pi_n(Y)$ is an isomorphism for all n.

The reason for introducing cofibrations, fibrations and weak equivalences of $s\mathbf{Sets}$ is that with these strucutures, the category $s\mathbf{Sets}$ becomes a model category.

2.1.2 Model categories

Definition 2.1.9. A category $\mathcal{C}$ is a model category, if it is equipped with three classes of morphisms: cofibrations, fibrations and weak equivalences (we say a cofibration or fibration is trivial if it is also a weak equivalence), such that the following axioms hold:

CM1: $\mathcal{C}$ is complete and cocomplete.

CM2: Given composable morphisms f, g of $\mathcal{C}$, if any two of f, g and fg are weak equivalences, then so is the third.

CM3: If f is a retract of g and g is a cofibration, fibration or weak equivalence, then so is f.

CM4: If either i is a trivial cofibration and p is a fibration, or i is a cofibration and p is a trivial fibration, then i has the left lifting property with respect to p (tautologically p has the right lifting property with respect to i), *i.e.*, for every solid arrow commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \longrightarrow & X \\ {\scriptstyle i}\downarrow & \nearrow & \downarrow{\scriptstyle p} \\ B & \longrightarrow & Y, \end{array}$$

there exists a dotted arrow making the diagram commutative.

CM5: Any morphism $f\colon X \to Y$ can be factored in two ways:

(a) $f = pi$, where p is a fibration and i is a trivial cofibration.

(b) $f = qj$, where q is a trivial fibration and j is a cofibration.

Remark 2.1.10. 1. It's customary to write $\hookrightarrow$ for a cofibration, $\twoheadrightarrow$ for a fibration, and $\xrightarrow{\sim}$ for a weak equivalence.

2. The axiom **CM1** implies that $\mathcal{C}$ has an initial object $\emptyset$ and a terminal object $*$. We say an object $A \in \mathcal{C}$ is cofibrant if $\emptyset \hookrightarrow A$, and fibrant if $A \twoheadrightarrow *$.

3. We say B is a cofibrant replacement of A if $\emptyset \hookrightarrow B \overset{\sim}{\twoheadrightarrow} A$. We say B is a fibrant replacement of A if $A \overset{\sim}{\hookrightarrow} B \twoheadrightarrow *$.

4. If $\mathcal{C}$ is a model category, then the opposite category $\mathcal{C}^{\text{op}}$ also carries a model category structure: a morphism of $\mathcal{C}^{\text{op}}$ is a cofibration, fibration or weak equivalence if and only if its dual is a fibration, cofibration or weak equivalence of $\mathcal{C}$ respectively. So if we can prove some statement under axioms of model category, then the dual statement is also true.

5. It follows from the axioms **CM3**, **CM4** and **CM5** that a morphism is a cofibration if and only if it has the left lifting property with respect to all trivial fibrations, and a morphism is a trivial cofibration if and only if it has the left lifting property with respect to all fibrations. Similarly, a morphism is a fibration if and only if it has the right lifting property with respect to all trivial cofibrations, and a morphism is a trivial fibration if and only if it has the right lifting property with respect to all cofibrations.

Let's review the theory of cofibrantly generated model categories for the first infinite cardinal, which is sufficient for our purpose. See [Hir09, Chapters 10 and 11] for transfinite generalizations.

Definition 2.1.11. Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a category.

1. Let $\mathfrak{U}$ be a class of morphisms of $\mathcal{C}$. We say an object $X \in \mathcal{C}$ is small relative to $\mathfrak{U}$ if for every (countable) sequence

$$Y_0 \to Y_1 \to \cdots \to Y_i \to \dots$$

where each $Y_i \to Y_{i+1}$ belongs to $\mathfrak{U}$, the natural map $\varinjlim_i \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, Y_i) \to \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(X, \varinjlim_i Y_i)$ is an isomorphism.

2. Let I be a set of morphisms of $\mathcal{C}$. We say I permits the small object argument if the sources of morphisms of I are small relative to the class of morphisms consisting of pushouts of coproducts of I.

Definition 2.1.12. A model category $\mathcal{C}$ is cofibrantly generated, if it satisfies the following two conditions:

1. There is a set of morphisms I, such that I permits the small object argument, and a morphism is a trivial fibration if and only if it has the right lifting property with respect to all elements of I. We call such I a set of generating cofibrations.

2. There is a set of morphisms J, such that J permits the small object argument, and a morphism is a fibration if and only if it has the right lifting property with respect to all elements of J. We call such J a set of generating trivial cofibrations.

The small object argument of Quillen implies that the factorizations in **CM5** can be chosen functorial. We say a morphism $f: X_0 \to X$ is an $\mathbb{N}$-composition of morphisms in some class $\mathfrak{U}$ if there exists $X_0 \to X_1 \to \cdots \to X_i \to \dots$ such that each $X_i \to X_{i+1}$ belongs to $\mathfrak{U}$ and f coincides with $X_0 \to \varinjlim_i X_i$.

Lemma 2.1.13. *Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a cofibrantly generated model category with a set of generating cofibrations I and a set of generating trivial cofibrations J.*

1. *There is a functorial factorization of every morphism of $\mathcal{C}$ into a cofibration followed by a trivial fibration, such that the cofibration is an $\mathbb{N}$-composition of pushouts of coproducts of I.*

2. *There is a functorial factorization of every morphism of $\mathcal{C}$ into a trivial cofibration followed by a fibration, such that the trivial cofibration is an $\mathbb{N}$-composition of pushouts of coproducts of J.*

Proof. See [Hir09, Corollary 11.2.6]. □

Corollary 2.1.14. *Let notations be as above. Then a morphism of $\mathcal{C}$ is a cofibration if and only if it is a retract of an $\mathbb{N}$-composition of pushouts of coproducts of I.*

Proof. See [Hir09, Corollary 10.5.23]. □

Example 2.1.15. $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$, the category of chain complexes of R-modules concentrated in non-negative degrees for a commutative ring R, is a cofibrantly generated model categroy. The cofibrations, fibrations and weak equivalences are characterized as follows:

1. $f: C_* \to D_*$ is a cofibration if $C_n \to D_n$ is injective with projective cokernel for $n \geq 0$.

2. $f: C_* \to D_*$ is a fibration if $C_n \to D_n$ is surjective for $n \geq 1$.

3. $f: C_* \to D_*$ is a weak equivalence if $H_* f$ is an isomorphism.

Thus every $C_* \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ is fibrant, and taking cofibrant replacement means exactly taking projective resolution in the sense of homological algebra.

For $n \geq 0$, let $R[n]$ be the chain complex with R on n-th degree and with 0 elsewhere, and let $R\langle n+1\rangle$ be the chain complex

$$\cdots \to 0 \to \overset{n+1}{R} = \overset{n}{R} \to 0 \to \ldots$$

Then the generating cofibrations may be taken to be $0 \to R[0]$ together with natural inclusions $R[n] \to R\langle n+1\rangle$, and the generating trivial cofibrations may be taken to be $0 \to R\langle n+1\rangle$.

For a model category $\mathcal{C}$ there are (left or right) homotopy relations for morphisms $f, g\colon X \to Y$ of $\mathcal{C}$. For our purpose we will only focus on the case where X is cofibrant and Y is fibrant, and in this case the left and right homotopy relations coincide and define an equivalence relation (see [Hir09, Section 7.3 and 7.4] for details).

Definition 2.1.16. Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a model category and $f\colon A \to B$ be a given morphism of $\mathcal{C}$. We define the over and under category ${}_A\backslash\mathcal{C}/_B$, such that the objects are arrows $A \to X \to B$ with composition f, and the morphisms from $A \to X \to B$ to $A \to Y \to B$ are the morphisms $X \to Y$ which respect the morphisms from A and to B.

Lemma 2.1.17. *The category ${}_A\backslash\mathcal{C}/_B$ is a model categories, with cofibrations, fibrations and weak equivalences being those of $\mathcal{C}$.*

Proof. It suffices to check the axioms **CM1** to **CM5** hold, and they follow directly from the corresponding properties for $\mathcal{C}$. □

We can regard ${}_A\backslash\mathcal{C}/_B$ as a subcategory of $\mathcal{C}$. Then if two morphisms $f, g\colon X \to Y$ are (left or right) homotopic in ${}_A\backslash\mathcal{C}/_B$, they are (left or right) homotopic in $\mathcal{C}$ (see [Hir09, Proposition 7.6.8]).

Homotopy categories and derived functors

For a model category $\mathcal{C}$, the localization with respect to weak equivalences exists. More precisely, there is an associated homotopy category $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$ with a functor $\gamma\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$, such that $\gamma(f)$ is an isomorphism if and only if f is a weak equivalence, and if $F\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ is a functor which sends weak equivalences to isomorphisms, then there is a unique functor $F_*\colon \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) \to \mathcal{D}$ such that $F_* \circ \gamma = F$. We remark that $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$ has same objects as $\mathcal{C}$ and the functor $\gamma\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$ is identity on objects. The morphisms of $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$ satisfy

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})}(A, X) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(B, Y)/(\text{homotopy}),$$

where B is any cofibrant replacement of A and Y is any fibrant replacement of X. See [Hir09, Section 8.3] for details.

Lemma 2.1.18. *Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a model category and $\mathcal{A}$ be any category. We fix simultaneously a cofibrant replacement X' for every $X \in \mathcal{C}$. Suppose $F\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{A}$ is a functor which sends trivial cofibrations between cofibrant objects to isomorphisms. Then there is a well-defined functor*

$$\mathbf{L}F\colon \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) \to \mathcal{A}$$

which sends X to $F(X')$. We say that $\mathbf{L}F$ is the total left derived functor for F.

Proof. See [Hir09, Lemma 7.7.1] and [GJ09, Lemma II.7.3]. □

Note that the total left derived functor depends on the system of cofibrant replacements up to natural isomorphism.

We may dually define the total right derived functor $\mathbf{R}$ for a functor which sends trivial fibrations between fibrant objects to isomorphisms.

Definition 2.1.19. Let $\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}$ be two model categories and let $F\colon \mathcal{C} \rightleftarrows \mathcal{D}\colon G$ be a pair of adjoint functors. We say (F, G) is a Quillen pair if one of the following equivalent conditions holds:

1. F preserves cofibrations and trivial cofibrations.
2. G preserves fibrations and trivial fibrations.

In this case we say F is a left Quillen functor and G is a right Quillen functor.

Theorem 2.1.20. *Let $\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}$ be two model categories and let $F\colon \mathcal{C} \rightleftarrows \mathcal{D}\colon G$ be a pair of adjoint functors. Suppose (F, G) is a Quillen pair. Then $\mathbf{L}F\colon \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) \to \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{D})$ and $\mathbf{R}G\colon \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{D}) \to \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})$ exist, and $\mathbf{R}G$ is right adjoint to $\mathbf{L}F$. If furthermore for cofibrant $A \in \mathcal{C}$ and fibrant $X \in \mathcal{D}$, the map $A \to GX$ is a weak equivalence if and only if the adjoint map $FA \to X$ is a weak equivalence, then $\mathbf{L}F$ and $\mathbf{R}G$ induce an adjoint equivalence of categories $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) \cong \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{D})$.*

Proof. See [Hir09, Theorem 8.5.18 and Theorem 8.5.23]. □

Example 2.1.21. Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a model category and let I be a small category.

Suppose that there exists a model category structure on $\mathcal{C}^I$ such that a morphism $A \to B$ is a fibration or weak equivalence if and only if every $A(i) \to B(i)$ $(i \in I)$ is a fibration or weak equivalence in $\mathcal{C}$ (this holds when $\mathcal{C}$ is cofibrantly generated, see [Hir09, Theorem 11.6.1]); we call it the projective model structure and denote it by $\mathcal{C}^I_{\mathrm{proj}}$. Then the constant functor $\Delta\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{C}^I_{\mathrm{proj}}$ preserves fibrations and weak equivalences, so the left adjoint functor $\varinjlim\colon \mathcal{C}^I_{\mathrm{proj}} \to \mathcal{C}$ is left Quillen, and the total left derived functor $\mathbf{L}\varinjlim$ exists. For convenience, we denote the colimit of some cofibrant replacement by hocolim (it is defined up to weak equivalence) and call it the homotopy colimit.

Dually, supppose that there exists a model category structure on $\mathcal{C}^I$ such that a morphism $A \to B$ is a cofibration or weak equivalence if and only if every $A(i) \to B(i)$ $(i \in I)$

is a cofibration or weak equivalence in $\mathcal{C}$ (this holds when $\mathcal{C}$ is combinatorial, see [Lur09, Proposition A.2.8.2]); we call it the injective model structure and denote it by $\mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}$. Then the constant functor $\Delta\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}$ preserves cofibrations and weak equivalences, so the right adjoint $\varprojlim\colon \mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}} \to \mathcal{C}$ is right Quillen, and the total right derived functor $\mathbf{R}\varprojlim$ exists. For convenience, we denote the limit of some fibrant replacement by holim (it is defined up to weak equivalence) and call it the homotopy limit.

We will primarily work with certain specific types of I, where it has a Reedy category structure. Then there is a Reedy model cateogory stucture on $\mathcal{C}^I$ which can be described explicitly (see [Hir09, Theorem 15.3.4]). Moreover, the homotopy limit (resp. homotopy colimit) can be computed via Reedy fibrant replacements (resp. Reedy cofibrant replacements). See [Hir09, Proposition 15.10.10 and 15.10.12] for the cases of homotopy pulllbacks (homotopy pushouts) and homotopy (co)limits indexed by $\mathbb{N}$.

When I is represented by the diagram $\bullet \to \bullet \leftarrow \bullet$, we also write $A_1 \times^h_{A_0} A_2$ for $\operatorname{holim}(A_1 \to A_0 \leftarrow A_2)$. We say a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \longrightarrow & A_1 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ A_2 & \longrightarrow & A_0 \end{array}$$

is a homotopy pullback square if the natural map $A \to A_1 \times^h_{A_0} A_2$ is a weak equivalence.

Lemma 2.1.22. *Let $\mathcal{C}$ and $\mathcal{D}$ be two model categories. Let $F\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ and $G\colon \mathcal{D} \to \mathcal{C}$ be two functors and suppose that (F, G) is a Quillen pair. Let I be a small category.*

1. *If $\mathcal{C}^I_{\text{proj}}, \mathcal{D}^I_{\text{proj}}$ exist, then $\mathbf{L}F \circ \mathbf{L}\varinjlim$ is naturally isomorphic to $\mathbf{L}\varinjlim \circ \mathbf{L}F$.*

2. *If $\mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}, \mathcal{D}^I_{\text{inj}}$ exist, then $\mathbf{R}G \circ \mathbf{R}\varprojlim$ is naturally isomorphic to $\mathbf{R}\varprojlim \circ \mathbf{R}G$.*

Proof. We prove the second part, and the proof for the first part is similar.

Let $F^I\colon \mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}} \to \mathcal{D}^I_{\text{inj}}$ and $G^I\colon \mathcal{D}^I_{\text{inj}} \to \mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}$ be the degreewise extensions of F and G. Then it's easy to see that F^I is left adjoint to G^I, and F^I preserves cofibrations and weak equivalences, so (F^I, G^I) is a Quillen pair. Since $\Delta\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}$ and $F\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ preserve cofibrant objects, the following diagram commutes up to natural isomorphism:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \operatorname{Ho}(\mathcal{C}^I_{\text{inj}}) & \xrightarrow{\mathbf{L}F^I} & \operatorname{Ho}(\mathcal{D}^I_{\text{inj}}) \\ {\scriptstyle \mathbf{L}\Delta}\uparrow & & \uparrow{\scriptstyle \mathbf{L}\Delta} \\ \operatorname{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) & \xrightarrow{\mathbf{L}F} & \operatorname{Ho}(\mathcal{D}). \end{array}$$

Therefore the adjoint diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}^I_{\mathrm{inj}}) & \xleftarrow{\mathbf{R}G^I} & \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{D}^I_{\mathrm{inj}}) \\ \downarrow{\scriptstyle \mathbf{R}\varprojlim} & & \downarrow{\scriptstyle \mathbf{R}\varprojlim} \\ \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C}) & \xleftarrow{\mathbf{R}G} & \mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{D}) \end{array}$$

commutes up to natural isomorphism. □

2.1.3 Simplicial model categories

Definition 2.1.23. A category $\mathcal{C}$ is a simplicial category if there is a mapping space functor

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(-,-)\colon \mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{op}} \times \mathcal{C} \to s\mathbf{Sets},$$

with the following properties:

1. $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,B)_0 = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,B)$.
2. The functor $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,-)\colon \mathcal{C} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ has a left adjoint
$$A \otimes -\colon s\mathbf{Sets} \to \mathcal{C}$$
natural in A.
3. The functor $A \otimes -$ is associative in the sense that there is an isomorphism
$$A \otimes (K \times L) \cong (A \otimes K) \otimes L$$
natural in $A \in \mathcal{C}$ and $K, L \in s\mathbf{Sets}$.
4. The functor $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(-,B)\colon \mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{op}} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ has a left adjoint
$$\mathbf{shom}_{\mathcal{C}}(-,B)\colon s\mathbf{Sets} \to \mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{op}}$$
natural in B.

Definition 2.1.24. A category $\mathcal{C}$ is a simplicial model category, if it is both a model category and a simplicial category, and satisfies the additional axiom:

SM7: Suppose $j\colon A \to B$ is a cofibration and $q\colon X \to Y$ is a fibration. Then

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(B,X) \xrightarrow{(j^*,q_*)} \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,X) \times_{\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,Y)} \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(B,Y)$$

is a fibration in $s\mathbf{Sets}$, which is trivial if j or q is trivial.

Remark 2.1.25. 1. The above definitions imply that $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(A,-)\colon \mathcal{C} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is right Quillen with left adjoint $A \otimes -$ when A is cofibrant, $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(-,X)\colon \mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{op}} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is right Quillen with left adjoint $\mathbf{shom}_{\mathcal{C}}(-,X)$ when X is fibrant, and $-\otimes K\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{C}$ is left Quillen with right adjoint $\mathbf{shom}_{\mathcal{C}}(K,-)$ for $K \in s\mathbf{Sets}$.

2. There is a simplicial homotopy relation for morphisms $X \to Y$ in a simplicial model category $\mathcal{C}$ (see [Hir09, Definition 9.5.2]), which coincides with the left and right homotopy relations if the source X is cofibrant and the target Y is fibrant (see [Hir09, Proposition 9.5.24]). In particular, if $X \in \mathcal{C}$ is cofibrant and $Y \in \mathcal{C}$ is fibrant, then $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(\mathcal{C})}(X,Y) \cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{C}}(X,Y)$.

Example 2.1.26. The category of simplicial sets $s\mathbf{Sets}$ is a simplicial model category, with the specified classes of cofibrations, Kan fibrations and weak equivalences. In this case, the tensor product is just the usual product, and $\mathbf{shom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}$ coincides with $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}$ (see [GJ09, Proposition I.5.1, Theorem I.11.3 and Proposition I.11.5]).

Moreoover, $s\mathbf{Sets}$ is cofibrantly generated. Note that every simplicial set with finitely many non-degenerate simplices is small relative to all morphisms, we can take the set of generating cofibrations $I = \{\partial\Delta^n \hookrightarrow \Delta^n \mid n \geq 0\}$ (see [GJ09, Theorem I.11.2]), and the set of generating trivial cofibrations $J = \{\Lambda^n_k \hookrightarrow \Delta^n \mid n \geq 1, 0 \leq k \leq n\}$.

We explain how to generate cofibrantly generated simplicial model categories from already known ones.

For a complete and cocomplete category $\mathcal{C}$, the category $s\mathcal{C}$ has a simplicial category structure: for $A \in s\mathcal{C}$ and $K \in s\mathbf{Sets}$, we define $A \otimes K \in s\mathcal{C}$ by $(A \otimes K)_n = \coprod_{k \in K_n} A_n$, where $\coprod$ denotes the coproduct in $\mathcal{C}$, with connecting morphisms naturally induced from those of A and K. Note that the definition is consistent for $s\mathbf{Sets}$.

Let $\mathcal{C}$ and $\mathcal{D}$ be complete and cocomplete categories. Suppose there is an adjoint pair of functors

$$F\colon \mathcal{C} \rightleftarrows \mathcal{D}\colon G,$$

then the level-wise extended pair $F\colon s\mathcal{C} \rightleftarrows s\mathcal{D}\colon G$ is still an adjoint pair between the simplicial categories, and there are natural isomorphisms $F(A \times K) \cong F(A) \otimes K$ for $A \in s\mathcal{C}$ and $K \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ since F preserves coproducts.

Proposition 2.1.27. *Let notations be as above. Suppose $s\mathcal{C}$ is a cofibrantly generated simplicial model category with a set of generating cofibrations I and a set of generating trivial cofibrations J. Let $FI = \{Fi \mid i \in I\}$ and $FJ = \{Fj \mid j \in I\}$. Suppose*

(a) both FI and FJ permit the small object argument (see Definition 2.1.11), and

(b) $G\colon s\mathcal{D} \to s\mathcal{C}$ sends $\mathbb{N}$-compositions of pushouts of coproducts of FJ to weak equivalences in $s\mathcal{C}$.

Then there is a cofibrantly generated simplicial model category structure on $s\mathcal{D}$, such that FI is a set of generating cofibrations and FJ is a set of generating trivial cofibrations. With this model category structure, (F, G) is a Quillen pair.

Proof. See [Hir09, Theorem 11.3.2] and [GJ09, Theorem II.4.4]. □

Remark 2.1.28.

1. The sets FI and FJ already determine the weak equivalences, fibrations and cofibrations of $\mathcal{D}$. They can be characterized as follows:
   (a) f is a weak equivalence if and only if Gf is a weak equivalence in $\mathcal{C}$.
   (b) f is a fibration if and only if Gf is a fibration in $\mathcal{C}$.
   (c) f is a cofibration if and only if it is a retract of an $\mathbb{N}$-composition of pushouts of coproducts of FI (see Corollary 2.1.14).
2. When G preserves filtered colimits and the sources of I and J are small relative to all morphisms, assumption (a) holds by the proof of [GJ09, Theorem II.4.1]. For a condition to ensure assumption (b), see [GJ09, Lemma II.5.1].

Example 2.1.29. Let R be a commutative ring. We denote by $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ the category of simplicial R-modules and denote by $s\mathbf{CR}$ the category of simplicial commutative rings. Assumptions (a) and (b) of Proposition 2.1.27 hold in the following situations:

1. Consider the adjoint pair $F\colon s\mathbf{Sets} \rightleftarrows s\mathbf{Mod}_R\colon G$, where F is the free module functor and G is the forgetful functor. We take I and J as in Example 2.1.26. Then $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ is a cofibrantly generated simplicial model category. In the next section we will show that the model structure of $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ is essentially the same as the model structure of $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ defined in Example 2.1.15, and a more convenient choice of generating cofibrations and generating trivial cofibrations is by transfering those of $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ in Example 2.1.15 via the Dold-Kan equivalence.

2. Consider the adjoint pair $F\colon s\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathbb{Z}} \rightleftarrows s\mathbf{CR}\colon G$, where F is the symmetric algebra functor and G is the forgetful functor. We take $I = \{0 \to \mathbb{Z}\} \cup \{\mathrm{DK}(\mathbb{Z}[n] \to \mathbb{Z}\langle n+1\rangle) \mid n \geq 0\}$ and $J = \{\mathrm{DK}(0 \to \mathbb{Z}\langle n+1\rangle) \mid n \geq 0\}$ as remarked above. Then $s\mathbf{CR}$ is a cofibrantly generated simplicial model category. The weak equivalences and fibrations are those of $s\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathbb{Z}}$, and the cofibrations are retracts of $\mathbb{N}$-compositions of pushouts of coproducts of FI.

2.1.4 Dold-Kan correspondence

Let R be a commutative ring. Our goal here is to recall an equivalence of model categories between $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ and $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$.

When $M \in s\mathbf{Mod}_R$, we write M_n for the R-module on n-th simplicial degree. Let $N(M)$ be the chain complexes of R-modules with $N(M)_n = \bigcap_{i=0}^{n-1} \ker(d_i) \subseteq M_n$ and n-th differential map

$$(-1)^n d_n \colon \bigcap_{i=0}^{n-1} \ker(d_i) \subseteq M_n \to \bigcap_{i=0}^{n-2} \ker(d_i) \subseteq M_{n-1}.$$

Then obviously $M \mapsto N(M)$ is natural in M, and we call $N(M) \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ the normalized complex of M.

The Dold-Kan functor $\mathrm{DK} \colon \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R) \to s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ is the quasi-inverse of N. Explicitly, for a chain of R-modules $C_* = (C_0 \leftarrow C_1 \leftarrow C_2 \leftarrow \dots)$, we define $\mathrm{DK}(C_*) \in s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ as follows:

1. $\mathrm{DK}(C_*)_n = \bigoplus_{[n] \twoheadrightarrow [k]} C_k$.

2. For $\theta \colon [m] \to [n]$, we define the corresponding $\mathrm{DK}(C_*)_n \to \mathrm{DK}(C_*)_m$ on each component of $\mathrm{DK}(C_*)_n$ indexed by $[n] \overset{\sigma}{\twoheadrightarrow} [k]$ as follows: suppose $[m] \overset{t}{\twoheadrightarrow} [s] \overset{d}{\hookrightarrow} [k]$ is the epi-monic factorization of the composition $[m] \overset{\theta}{\to} [n] \overset{\sigma}{\twoheadrightarrow} [k]$, then the map on component $[n] \overset{\sigma}{\twoheadrightarrow} [k]$ is
$$C_k \overset{d^*}{\to} C_s \hookrightarrow \bigoplus_{[m] \twoheadrightarrow [r]} C_r.$$

Remark 2.1.30. Let $M[1]$ be the chain complex with M on degree 1 and 0 elsewhere. Then $\mathrm{DK}(M[1])$ is the nerve of the abelian group M (see Example 3.1.1).

Theorem 2.1.31. *1. (Dold-Kan) The functors* DK *and* N *are quasi-inverse and form an equivalence of categories. Moreover, two morphisms* $f, g \in \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Mod}_R}(M, N)$ *are simplicially homotopic if and only if* $N(f)$ *and* $N(g)$ *are chain homotopic.*

2. The functors DK *and* N *preserve the model category stuctures of* $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ *and* $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$ *defined above.*

Proof. See [Weib94, Theorem 8.4.1] and [GJ09, Lemma 2.11]. Note that (1) is valid for any abelian category instead of $s\mathbf{Mod}_R$. □

Remark 2.1.32. Let $\mathbf{Ch}(R)$ be the category of complexes $(C_i)_{i \in \mathbb{Z}}$ of R-modules and $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ the subcategory of complexes for which $C_i = 0$ for $i < 0$. The category $\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$ is naturally enriched over simplicial R-modules, and we have

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)}(C_*, D_*) \cong \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Mod}_R}(\mathrm{DK}(C_*), \mathrm{DK}(D_*)).$$

Given $C_*, D_* \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)$. Let $[C_*, D_*] \in \mathbf{Ch}(R)$ be the mapping complex, more precisely, $[C_*, D_*]_n = \prod_m \mathrm{Hom}_R(C_m, D_{m+n})$ and the differential maps are natural ones. Let $\tau_{\geq 0}$ be the functor which sends a chain complex X_* to the truncated complex

$$0 \leftarrow \ker(X_0 \to X_{-1}) \leftarrow X_1 \leftarrow \dots$$

Then there is a weak equivalence

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)}(C_*, D_*) \simeq \mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}[C_*, D_*])$$

(see [Lur09, Remark 11.1]). And it's clear that $\pi_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(R)}(C_*, D_*)$ is isomorphic to the chain homotopy classes of maps from C_* to D_{*+n}.

2.1.5 Simplicial commutative rings

In Example 2.1.29 we introduce a model category structure on $s\mathbf{CR}$ such that the fibrations and weak equivalences are those of $s\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathbb{Z}}$ (or equivalently $s\mathbf{Sets}$). The description of cofibrations is a bit complicated, but we mention that a cofibration $A \to B$ must be degreewise flat (see [Gil13, Lemma 7.10.2]). One can deduce from this fact that the degreewise tensor product $- \otimes_A B\colon {}_A\backslash s\mathbf{CR} \to {}_B\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$ is a left Quillen functor, so it makes sense to define its total left derived functor

$$-\overset{L}{\otimes}_A B\colon \mathrm{Ho}({}_A\backslash s\mathbf{CR}) \to \mathrm{Ho}({}_B\backslash s\mathbf{CR}).$$

We also use $C \underline{\otimes}_A B$ to denote some $c(C) \otimes_A B \in {}_B\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, where $c(C)$ is a cofibrant replacement of C in ${}_A\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$; it is well defined up to weak equivalence and it represents $C \overset{L}{\otimes}_A B$.

In what follows, we will explain the graded commutative ring structure on $\pi_*(A)$ for $A \in s\mathbf{CR}$. Here it's natural to consider together the modules over simplicial commutative rings.

Definition 2.1.33. Fix $A \in s\mathbf{CR}$. We define the category $\mathbf{Mod}(A)$ as follows: the objects are simplicial abelian groups M such that each M_n is an A_n-module and each morphism $[m] \to [n]$ of $\mathbf{\Delta}$ induces $M_n \to M_m$ compatible with $A_n \to A_m$, and the morphisms from M to N consist of A_n-module morphisms $M_n \to N_n$ $(n \geq 0)$ compatible with $\mathbf{\Delta}$-morphisms $[m] \to [n]$.

Note if $\underline{A} \in s\mathbf{CR}$ is the constant simplicial ring associated to $A \in \mathbf{CR}$, then $\mathbf{Mod}(\underline{A})$ is naturally isomorphic to $s\mathbf{Mod}_A$.

For $A \in s\mathbf{CR}$ and $M \in \mathbf{Mod}(A)$, the unnormalized chain complex is $C(M) = \bigoplus_{n=0}^{\infty} M_n$ with differential

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n} (-1)^i d_i\colon M_n \to M_{n-1}.$$

It's clear that the above construction is natural in M. Moreover, the inclusion of abelian group complexes $N(M) \to C(M)$ (by the way one can check the boundary and cycle in $N(M)_n$ are A_n-modules) is a homotopy equivalence and induces $H_*(N(M)) \xrightarrow{\sim} H_*(C(M))$ (see [Gil13, Lemma 5.1.2]).

In the following we define multiplications of $C(A)$ on $C(M)$, making $C(M)$ a differential graded module over $C(A)$ (see Section 1.3.4).

For $m, n \geq 0$, the set of surjective morphisms $[m+n] \to [m]$ of $\mathbf{\Delta}$ is in one-to-one correspondence with the set $\{\sigma = (\sigma_i)_{i=1}^m \mid 1 \leq \sigma_1 < \sigma_2 < \cdots < \sigma_m \leq m+n\}$, where $\sigma = (\sigma_i)_{i=1}^m$ corresponds to the morphism $[m+n] \to [m]$ sending $\sigma_i, \sigma_i + 1, \ldots, \sigma_{i+1} - 1$ to i (we put $\sigma_0 = 0$ and $\sigma_{m+1} = m+n+1$ for convenience). Let $P_{m,n}$ be the set of permutations (σ, τ) of $\{1, 2, \ldots, m+n\}$ where $\sigma = (\sigma_i)_{i=1}^m$ satisfies $1 \leq \sigma_1 < \sigma_2 < \cdots < \sigma_m \leq m+n$ and $\tau = (\tau_i)_{i=1}^n$ satisfies $1 \leq \tau_1 < \tau_2 < \cdots < \tau_n \leq m+n$. Then $(\sigma, \tau) \in P_{m,n}$ determines surjective morphisms $\sigma\colon [m+n] \to [m]$ and $\tau\colon [m+n] \to [n]$. Let $\mathrm{sign}(\sigma, \tau)$ be the sign of the permutation (σ, τ). Then for $(\sigma, \tau) \in P_{m,n}$, we have $(\tau, \sigma) \in P_{n,m}$ and $\mathrm{sign}(\sigma, \tau) = (-1)^{mn}\mathrm{sign}(\tau, \sigma)$.

The multiplication of $C(A)$ on $C(M)$ is defined by

$$a \cdot x = \sum_{(\sigma,\tau) \in P_{m,n}} \mathrm{sign}(\sigma, \tau) A(\sigma)(a) M(\tau)(x),$$

for $a \in A_m$ and $x \in M_n$, where $A(\sigma)\colon A_m \to A_{m+n}$ corresponds to $\sigma\colon [m+n] \to [m]$ and $M(\tau)\colon M_n \to M_{m+n}$ corresponds to $\tau\colon [m+n] \to [n]$. Then one has the following lemma:

Lemma 2.1.34. *Let $A \in s\mathbf{CR}$ and let $M \in \mathbf{Mod}(A)$.*

1. *$C(A)$ is a strictly graded commutative (i.e., $a \cdot a = 0$ for every $a \in A_i$ for every odd i) differential graded ring. Moreover, with the multiplication induced from $C(A)$, the normalized chain complex $N(A)$ is a sub-differential graded ring of $C(A)$.*

2. *$C(M)$ is a differential graded module over $C(A)$. Moreover, with the multiplication induced from $C(M)$, the normalized chain complex $N(M) \subseteq C(M)$ is a differential graded module over $N(A) \subseteq C(A)$.*

3. *The multiplication is well-defined for homology groups. In particular, under the isomorphisms $\pi_*(A) \cong H_*(N(A)) \cong H_*(C(A))$ and $\pi_*(M) \cong H_*(N(M)) \cong H_*(C(M))$, $\pi_*(A)$ is a graded commutative ring and $\pi_*(M)$ is a graded $\pi_*(A)$-module.*

Proof. See [Gil13, Lemma 8.3.2]. □

2.2 Representability of functors

2.2.1 Functors from ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to $s\mathbf{Sets}$

Simplicial Artinian rings

Recall that $\mathcal{O}$ is the ring of integers in a p-adic number field K, and k is the residue field of $\mathcal{O}$. We regard $\mathcal{O}$ and k as constant objects in $s\mathbf{CR}$.

For $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, we have shown that $\bigoplus_i \pi_i A$ is naturally a graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebra. Recall that $s\mathbf{CR}$ is cofibrantly generated, so we can fix a functorial factorization $\mathcal{O} \hookrightarrow c(A) \overset{\sim}{\twoheadrightarrow} A$ for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$. Now let's define an Artinian subcategory of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$.

Definition 2.2.1. The simplicial Artinian $\mathcal{O}$-algebras over k, which we denote by ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, is the full subcategory of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ consisting of objects $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ such that:

1. $\pi_0 A$ is an Artinian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebra in the usual sense.

2. $\pi_* A = \oplus_{i \geq 0} \pi_i A$ is finitely generated as a module over $\pi_0 A$.

Note that ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is not a model category, and cofibrations, fibrations and weak equivalences in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ are used to indicate those in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$. Nevertheless, ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is closed under weak equivalences since the definition only involves homotopy groups. We also remark that every $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is fibrant since $A \to k$ is degreewise surjective.

Example 2.2.2. If $M \in s\mathbf{Mod}_k$ and $\dim_k(\pi_*(M)) < \infty$, then the object $k \oplus M \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ defined by square-zero extension on each simplicial degree is an object of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. In particular, $k \oplus \mathrm{DK}(k[n]) \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ for $n \geq 0$ (here $k[n]$ is the chain complex with k on n-th degree and 0 elsewhere). For simplicity we write $k \oplus k[n]$ for $k \oplus \mathrm{DK}(k[n])$.

Formally cohesive functors

Definition 2.2.3. A functor $\mathcal{F} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is called formally cohesive if it satisfies the following conditions:

1. $\mathcal{F}$ is homotopy invariant (*i.e.* preserves weak equivalences).

2. Suppose that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \longrightarrow & B \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ C & \longrightarrow & D \end{array}$$

is a homotopy pullback square with at least one of $B \to D$ and $C \to D$ being degreewise surjective (*i.e.*, a fibration with surjective π_0, see [GJ09, Lemma III.2.11]), then

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F}(B) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{F}(C) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F}(D) \end{array}$$

is a homotopy pullback square (in this case we say $\mathcal{F}$ preserves homotopy pullbacks for simplicity).

3. $\mathcal{F}(k)$ is contractible.

Example 2.2.4. If $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ is cofibrant, then the functor

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, -): {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$$

is a restriction of a right Quillen functor and obviously Kan-valued. In addition, it extends to

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(A, B) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, A), \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, B))$$

(this is called the simplicial enrichment), which is given by the adjoint

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(A, B) \times \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, B)$$

defined just below [GJ09, Lemma II.2.2]. Moreover, the functor is formally cohesive:

1. Since a right Quillen functor preserves weak equivalences between fibrant objects ([Hir09], Proposition 8.5.7) and every object of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is fibrant, $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, -)$ is homotopy invariant.

2. Note that $B \times^h_D C \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ (see [GV18, Lemma 2.3]). Write $\mathcal{F} = \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, -)$ for simplicity. By Lemma 2.1.22 we have $\mathbf{R}\mathcal{F}(B \times^h_D C) \cong \mathbf{R}\mathcal{F}(B) \times^h_{\mathbf{R}\mathcal{F}(D)} \mathbf{R}\mathcal{F}(C)$ in the homotopy category, then use the fact that $\mathcal{F}$ is homotopy invariant, we get the chain of weak equivalences $\mathcal{F}(A) \simeq \mathcal{F}(B \times^h_D C) \simeq \mathcal{F}(B) \times^h_{\mathcal{F}(D)} \mathcal{F}(C)$.

3. $\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, k)$ is obviously contractible.

We can construct formally cohesive functors from known ones:

Lemma 2.2.5. *1. Let X be a simplicial set and let $\mathcal{F}$ be a Kan-valued, homotopy invariant functor. Then the functor $A \mapsto \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, \mathcal{F}(A))$ is formally cohesive (resp. preserves homotopy pullbacks) if $\mathcal{F}$ is formally cohesive (resp. preserves homotopy pullbacks).*

2. *Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a small category and let $(\mathcal{F}_c)_{c\in\mathcal{C}}$ be a $\mathcal{C}$-system of homotopy invariant functors from ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to $s\mathbf{Sets}$. Define $\mathcal{F} = \operatorname{holim}_{c\in\mathcal{C}} \mathcal{F}_c$ to be the objectwise homotopy limit, then $\mathcal{F}$ is formally cohesive (resp. preserves homotopy pullbacks) if every $\mathcal{F}_c$ $(c \in \mathcal{C})$ is formally cohesive (resp. preserve homotopy pullbacks).*

3. *Let I be a small filtered category and let $(\mathcal{F}_i)_{i\in I}$ be a filtered system of homotopy invariant functors. Define $\mathcal{F}(A) = \operatorname{hocolim}_I \mathcal{F}_i(A)$. Then $\mathcal{F}$ is formally cohesive (resp. preserves homotopy pullbacks) if all $\mathcal{F}_i$ $(i \in I)$ are formally cohesive (resp. preserve homotopy pullbacks).*

Proof. First note $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, \mathcal{F}(-))$ and $\operatorname{holim}_{c\in\mathcal{C}} \mathcal{F}_c$ are homotopy invariant under our assumptions, then since both $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, -)$ and the homotopy limit functor are right Quillen, (1) and (2) are consequences of Lemma 2.1.22 (see also [GV18, Lemma 4.29 and Lemma 4.30]). Part (3) follows from Lemma 2.2.6 below. □

Lemma 2.2.6. *Let I be a small filtered category.*

1. *The functor $\varinjlim_I \colon s\mathbf{Sets}^I_{\mathrm{proj}} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ preserves fibrations and trivial fibrations.*

2. *The functor $\varinjlim_I \colon s\mathbf{Sets}^I_{\mathrm{proj}} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ preserves weak equivalences.*

3. *The functor $\varinjlim_I \colon s\mathbf{Sets}^I \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ commutes with homotopy pullbacks.*

Proof.

1. Fibrations and trivial fibrations are characterized by right lifting properties with respect to morphisms $\partial\Lambda^n_k \hookrightarrow \Delta^n$ and $\partial\Delta^n \hookrightarrow \Delta^n$ respectively, and all objects involved are small in the sense of Quillen, so the result follows.

2. By part (1) and [Hir09, Proposition 8.5.7], the functor $\varinjlim_I$ preserves weak equivalences between fibrant objects. The result follows because Kan's Ex^∞ functor (see [GJ09, III.4]) gives fibrant replacements and preserves filtered colimits.

3. Let $(B_i \to D_i \leftarrow C_i)_{i\in I}$ be a system of diagrams. Let $B'_i \to D'_i \leftarrow C'_i$ be a fibrant replacement of $B_i \to D_i \leftarrow C_i$, then by lifting properties $(B'_i \to D'_i \leftarrow C'_i)_{i\in I}$ forms a direct system. From parts (1) and (2), we see $\varinjlim_I B'_i \to \varinjlim_I D'_i \leftarrow \varinjlim_I C'_i$ is fibrant and is weakly equivalent to $\varinjlim_I B_i \to \varinjlim_I D_i \leftarrow \varinjlim_I C_i$, so

$$\varinjlim_I B_i \times^h_{\varinjlim_I D_i} \varinjlim_I C_i \simeq \varinjlim_I B'_i \times_{\varinjlim_I D'_i} \varinjlim_I C'_i \simeq \varinjlim_I B'_i \times_{D'_i} C'_i,$$

where the second weak equivalence is because filtered colimits commute with finite limits.

□

Pro-representable functors

Definition 2.2.7. Let $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$ be two functors from ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to $s\mathbf{Sets}$.

1. A natural transformation $T\colon \mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$ is a weak equivalence if it induces weak equivalences $\mathcal{F}(A) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{G}(A)$ for all $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$.

2. $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$ are weakly equivalent if there exists a finite zig-zag of weak equivalences between $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$.

Definition 2.2.8. A functor $\mathcal{F}\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is pro-representable, if there is a projective system $R = (R_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ with each $R_n \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ cofibrant, such that $\mathcal{F}$ is weakly equivalent to $\varinjlim_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R_n, -)$.

In this case we say $R = (R_n)$ is a representing (pro-)ring for $\mathcal{F}$ (we will often omit "pro" for convenience). For a pro-ring $R = (R_n)$ we shall write

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, -) = \varinjlim_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R_n, -)$$

for simplicity.

Remark 2.2.9.
1. The pro-representability defined above is called the sequential pro-representability in [GV18], but we will only encounter this case.

2. By Lemma 2.2.6, one can replace the colimit by the homotopy colimit. As pointed out in [GV18, Section 2.6], the homotopy colimit is easier to map out of, while the usual colimit preserves fibrations.

3. The representing ring is not uniquely determined up to natural isomorphism. However, since filtered colimits of $s\mathbf{Sets}$ commute with π_0, it's easy to see that the representing ring is uniquely determined up to natural isomorphism as a pro-object in $\mathrm{Ho}({}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k)$. So if R pro-represents $\mathcal{F}$ then $\pi_* R$ is well-defined.

We expect that a natural transformation of pro-representable functors induces a morphism between the corresponding pro-rings, at least modulo homotopy. For this we require the representing pro-ring R to be nice in the sense of [GV18, Definition 2.23]. When $R = (R_n)$ is degreewise cofibrant, then the niceness condition means exactly that the pro-ring R is Reedy fibrant in the standard Reedy model category $({}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k)^{\mathbb{N}}$, so one can always make such a choice by taking fibrant replacements in the Reedy model category.

Lemma 2.2.10. *Let $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$ be two Kan-valued functors from ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to $s\mathbf{Sets}$. We use $T\colon \mathcal{F} \dashrightarrow \mathcal{G}$ to denote a zigzag of natural tansformations*

$$\mathcal{F} \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_1 \to \mathcal{F}_2 \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_3 \to \mathcal{F}_4 \xleftarrow{\sim} \cdots \to \mathcal{G}$$

where all left arrows are weak equivalences. Suppose $R = (R_n)$ (resp. $S = (S_n)$) is a representing pro-ring for $\mathcal{F}$ (resp. $\mathcal{G}$) and R is fibrant in the Reedy model category (i.e., nice), then there is a morphism $S \xrightarrow{\alpha} R$ of pro-simplicial rings such that for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}(A) & \overset{T}{\dashrightarrow} & \mathcal{G}(A) \\ \simeq \uparrow & & \uparrow \simeq \\ \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, A) & \xrightarrow{\alpha^*} & \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(S, A) \end{array}$$

is commutative after taking homotopy groups π_i ($i \geq 0$) (note the dotted arrows become true arrows after taking homotopy groups, since weak equivalences become isomorphisms).

Proof. First of all we can replace the zigzag T by $\mathcal{F} \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}^* \to \mathcal{G}$, where $\mathcal{F}^*$ is the homotopy limit of the diagram

$$\mathcal{F} \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_1 \to \mathcal{F}_2 \xleftarrow{\sim} \mathcal{F}_3 \to \mathcal{F}_4 \xleftarrow{\sim} \cdots \to \mathcal{G}$$

(see discussions around [GV18, (7.3)]). Then as [GV18, Lemma 2.25] there exists horizontal arrows in the second and third lines which make the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}^*(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{G}(A) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ \operatorname{hocolim}_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R_n, A) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{hocolim}_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(S_n, A) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(S, A) \end{array}$$

commute modulo simplicial homotopy. Note the niceness of R implies that

$$\lim_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(S, R_n) \to \operatorname{holim}_n \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(S, R_n)$$

is a weak equivalence, and the arrow in the third line exists by the enriched Yoneda's lemma. □

By Lemma 2.2.6 and Example 2.2.4, any pro-representable functor is formally cohesive. Conversely, Lurie's criterion asserts that a formally cohesive functor is pro-representable if additionally its tangent complex is not far from the tangent complexes of simplicial commutative rings. We will introduce tangent complexes and Lurie's criterion below.

2.2.2 Tangent complexes and Lurie's criterion

(Co)tangent complexes of simplicial commutative rings

Let's first recall Quillen's cotangent and tangent complexes of simplicial commutative rings.

Let $\Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}}$ be the module of differentials with the canonical R-derivation $d\colon R \to \Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}}$ for an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra R. Let $\mathrm{Der}_{\mathcal{O}}(R,-)$ be the covariant functor which sends an R-module M to the R-module

$$\mathrm{Der}_{\mathcal{O}}(R,M) = \{D\colon R \to M \mid D \text{ is } \mathcal{O}\text{-linear and } D(xy) = xD(y) + yD(x),\ \forall x,y \in R\}.$$

It's well-known that $\mathrm{Hom}_R(\Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}},-)$ is naturally isomorphic to $\mathrm{Der}_{\mathcal{O}}(R,-)$ via $\phi \mapsto \phi \circ d$.

For any k-module M and any $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash\mathbf{CR}/_k$, we have natural isomorphisms

$$\mathrm{Hom}_k(\Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, M) \cong \mathrm{Der}_{\mathcal{O}}(R,M) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, k \oplus M).$$

where $k \oplus M$ is the k-algebra with square-zero ideal M. So the functor $R \mapsto \Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ is left adjoint to the functor $M \mapsto k \oplus M$.

The above adjunction has level-wise extensions to simplicial categories (see [GJ09] Lemma II.2.9 and Example II.2.10). For $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, we can form degreewisely $\Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k \in s\mathbf{Mod}_k$, and we have

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Mod}_k}(\Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, M) \cong \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, k \oplus M).$$

The functor $M \mapsto k \oplus M$ from $s\mathbf{Mod}_k$ to ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ preserves fibrations and weak equivalences (we may see this via the Dold-Kan correspondence), so the left adjoint functor $R \mapsto \Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ is left Quillen and it admits a total left derived functor.

Definition 2.2.11. For $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, we define the cotangent complex of R to be

$$L_{R/\mathcal{O}} = \Omega_{c(R)/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_{c(R)} R \in \mathbf{Mod}(R)$$

(here $\otimes$ is the degreewise tensor product, and see Definition 2.1.33 for $\mathbf{Mod}(R)$).

Then the total left derived functor of $R \mapsto \Omega_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ is $R \mapsto L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$.

By construction, $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ is cofibrant as it's the image of the cofibrant object $c(R)$ under a total left derived functor, and it is fibrant in $s\mathbf{Mod}_k$ (all objects are fibrant there). It follows that $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ is determined up to homotopy equivalence (by the Whitehead theorem [Hir09, Theorem 7.5.10]). Using the Dold-Kan equivalence, we can form the normalized complex (determined up to homotopy equivalence)

$$N(L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k) \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(k).$$

We will often abuse the language and also use $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ to denote its image under N.

Recall that for $M, N \in \mathbf{Ch}(k)$, the internal Hom $[M,N] \in \mathbf{Ch}(k)$ is defined as

$$[M,N]_n = \prod_m \mathrm{Hom}_k(M_m, N_{m+n}).$$

When $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ and $C_* \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(k)$, we have (by Remark 2.1.32):

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(c(R), k \oplus \mathrm{DK}(C_*)) &\cong \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Mod}_k}(L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, \mathrm{DK}(C_*)) \\ &\simeq \mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}[L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, C_*]).\end{aligned}$$

Definition 2.2.12. The tangent complex $\mathfrak{t}R$ is the internal hom complex $[L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, k] \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\leq 0}(k)$.

Note that $\mathfrak{t}R$ is well-defined up to chain homotopy equivalence since it is the case for $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$. Also note $H_{-i}(\mathfrak{t}R) = 0$ for $i < 0$. When convenient, we may identify $\mathbf{Ch}_{\leq 0}(k) = \mathbf{Ch}^{\geq 0}(k)$ via $C^i = C_{-i}$.

Remark 2.2.13. For a field k, the functor $\mathrm{Hom}_k(-, k)$ on k-vector spaces is exact and there are no significant differences between $\mathfrak{t}R$ and $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$. On the other hand, in studying the adjoint Selmer groups, [TU21] considers derived deformations over $\rho_B \colon \Gamma_S \to G(B)$ for some Artinian $\mathcal{O}$-algebra B, where $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R B$ appears to be the more appropriate object.

(Co)tangent complexes of formally cohesive functors and Lurie's criterion

The tangent complexes of formally cohesive functors is constructed in [GV18, Section 4]. The key result is the following:

Proposition 2.2.14. *Let $\mathcal{F} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ be a formally cohesive functor. Then there exists $L_{\mathcal{F}} \in \mathbf{Ch}(k)$ such that $\mathcal{F}(k \oplus \mathrm{DK}(C_*))$ is weakly equivalent to $\mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}[L_{\mathcal{F}}, C_*])$ for every $C_* \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(k)$ with $H_*(C_*)$ finite.*

Proof. See [GV18, Lemma 4.25]. □

Definition 2.2.15. Let $\mathcal{F} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ be a formally cohesive functor. We define $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F} = [L_{\mathcal{F}}, k]$ to be the tangent complex of $\mathcal{F}$.

Remark 2.2.16. It's easy to see that $L_{\mathcal{F}}$ and $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F}$ are well-defined up to quasi-isomorphisms. Comparing with above discussions for simplicial commutative rings, we call $L_{\mathcal{F}}$ the cotangent complex of $\mathcal{F}$.

Remark 2.2.17. In [GV18, Section 4], the authors showed the existence of tangent complexes for general formally cohesive functors. On the other hand, for the functors we are interested in, we can always calculate their tangent complexes explicitly.

It's convenient to regard $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F}$ as a cochain complex via $C^i = C_{-i}$, and we denote $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F} = H_{-i}\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F}$. Then for $i, n \geq 0$, we have $\pi_i\mathcal{F}(k \oplus k[n]) \cong H_i([L_{\mathcal{F}}, k[n]]) \cong H_{i-n}([L_{\mathcal{F}}, k]) \cong \mathfrak{t}^{n-i}\mathcal{F}$.

If $R \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$ is cofibrant and $\mathcal{F}_R = \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, -)$, then the cotangent complexes $L_{\mathcal{F}_R}$ and $L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k$ are quasi-isomorphic, since

$$\mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}[L_{\mathcal{F}_R}, k[n]]) \simeq \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(R, k \oplus k[n]) \simeq \mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}[L_{R/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_R k, k[n]]).$$

Now we see any pro-representable functor $\mathcal{F}$ is formally cohesive and satisfies $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F} = 0$ ($\forall i < 0$). The converse is given by Lurie's criterion:

Theorem 2.2.18 (Lurie's criterion)**.** *Let $\mathcal{F}$ be a formally cohesive functor. If $\dim_k \mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F}$ is finite for every $i \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F} = 0$ for every $i < 0$, then $\mathcal{F}$ is (sequentially) pro-representable.*

Proof. See [Lur04, Corollary 6.2.14] and [GV18, Theorem 4.33]. □

The following lemma illustrates the conservativity of the tangent complex functor:

Lemma 2.2.19. *Suppose $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ are formally cohesive functors. Then a natural transformation $\mathcal{F} \to \mathcal{G}$ is a weak equivalence if and only if it induces isomorphisms $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F} \to \mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{G}$ for all i.*

Proof. One direction is clear and we prove the other. If the natural transformation induces isomorphisms $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{F} \to \mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{G}$ for all i, then $\mathcal{F}(k \oplus k[n]) \to \mathcal{G}(k \oplus k[n])$ is a weak equivalence for every $n \geq 0$. Hence by simplicial artinian induction [GV18, Lemma 2.8] and the formal cohesiveness of $\mathcal{F}$ and $\mathcal{G}$, the map $\mathcal{F}(A) \to \mathcal{G}(A)$ is a weak equivalence for every $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. □

The following lemma indicates that tangent complexes commute with homotopy limits:

Lemma 2.2.20. *Let $\mathcal{C}$ be a small category and let $(\mathcal{F}_c)_{c\in\mathcal{C}}$ be a $\mathcal{C}$-system of formally cohesive functors from ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to $s\mathbf{Sets}$. Define $\mathcal{F} = \operatorname{holim}_{c\in\mathcal{C}} \mathcal{F}_c$ to be the objectwise homotopy limit, then $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F} = \operatorname{holim}_{c\in\mathcal{C}} \mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F}_c$. In particular, for the objectwise homotopy pullback diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F} & \xrightarrow{f_1} & \mathcal{F}_1 \\ \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle f_2} & & \Big\downarrow{\scriptstyle p_1} \\ \mathcal{F}_2 & \xrightarrow{p_2} & \mathcal{F}_0 \end{array}$$

with $\mathcal{F}_i$ $(i = 0, 1, 2)$ formally cohesive, we have the long exact sequence

$$\mathfrak{t}^n\mathcal{F} \xrightarrow{((f_1)_*,(f_2)_*)} \mathfrak{t}^n\mathcal{F}_1 \oplus \mathfrak{t}^n\mathcal{F}_2 \xrightarrow{(p_1)_*-(p_2)_*} \mathfrak{t}^n\mathcal{F}_0 \to \mathfrak{t}^{n+1}\mathcal{F} \to \dots .$$

Proof. The functor $\mathcal{F}$ is formally cohesive by Lemma 2.2.5. The equation $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F} = \operatorname{holim}_{c\in\mathcal{C}} \mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F}_c$ follows immediately from $\mathcal{F}(k \oplus \mathrm{DK}(C_*)) \simeq \mathrm{DK}(\tau_{\geq 0}(\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{F} \otimes C_*))$ $(C_* \in \mathbf{Ch}_{\geq 0}(k)$ with $H_*(C_*)$ finite). □

Chapter 3

Derived deformation functors

In this chapter, we will define the derived deformation functors with prescribed local deformation conditions, and study the homotopy of the pro-representing rings. The main result is Theorem 3.4.6, where we show that [GV18, Theorem 14.1] holds in our more general setting.

In Section 3.1, we will introduce the derived universal deformation functor with an emphasis on the center-modified version following [GV18, Section 5.4], and we will also calculate the tangent complex in a slightly different approach. In Section 3.2, we will define the derived local deformation problems using the classical framed local deformation rings; this can be thought of as the reverse procedure of Remark 3.1.3, where we define the derived framed deformation functor from the unframed one. In Section 3.3 we will impose local conditions to the derived global deformation functor, and in Section 3.4 we will verify the calculations of [GV18, Section 11 and Section 14] in our more general setting and then prove Theorem 3.4.6.

3.1 Derived universal deformation functor

3.1.1 Reformulation of Def_S

Let $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ be a fixed residual representation. Recall we defined $\mathrm{Def}_S\colon \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ by associating $A \in \mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to the set of $\ker(G(A) \to G(k))$-conjugacy classes of continuous liftings $\rho\colon \Gamma_S \to G(A)$ which make the following diagram commute:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \Gamma_S & \xrightarrow{\rho} & G(A) \\ & \searrow^{\bar{\rho}} & \downarrow \\ & & G(k). \end{array}$$

It's convenient to work with Artinian local $\mathcal{O}$-algebras $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ instead of $\mathbf{CNL}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to avoid the issue of continuity, so we often regard Γ_S as the projective limit of finite groups Γ_i and restrict Def_S to $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$.

In the following we shall explain the simplicial interpretation of $\mathrm{Def}_S\colon \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$.

Let **Gpd** be the category of small groupoids (recall a groupoid is a category such that all homomorphisms between two objects are isomorphisms). Note that a group G can be regarded as a one point groupoid $\bullet$ with $\mathrm{End}(\bullet) = G$. One reason for introducing groupoids is that **Gpd** is a model category (see [Str00, Theorem 6.7]), while **Gp** is not. Let's recall a morphism $f\colon G \to H$ of **Gpd** is

1. a weak equivalence if it is an equivalence of categories;

2. a cofibration if it is injective on objects;

3. a fibration if for all $a \in G$, $b \in H$ and $h\colon f(a) \to b$ there exists $g\colon a \to a'$ such that $f(a') = b$ and $f(g) = h$.

Moreover, the empty groupoid is the initial object and the unit groupoid consisting in a unique object with a unique isomorphism is the final object, every object of **Gpd** is both cofibrant and fibrant, and the homotopy category $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd})$ is the quotient category of **Gpd** modulo natural isomorphisms. By regarding a group G as a one point groupoid, the functor $\mathbf{Gp} \to \mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd})$ so obtained has the effect of modulo conjugations, so, for any finite group Γ_i, we have

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gp}}(\Gamma_i, G(A))/G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd})}(\Gamma_i, G(A)).$$

Let **Cat** be the category of small categories. Let's recall the nerve construction for **Cat** and **Gpd**; it's an application of Lemma 2.1.5:

Example 3.1.1. 1. Let $\mathbf{\Delta} \to \mathbf{Cat}$ be the functor defined by regarding $[n]$ as a posetal category: its objects are $0, 1, \dots n$ and $\mathrm{Hom}_{[n]}(k, \ell)$ has at most one element, and is non-empty if and only if $k \leq \ell$. We write $P\colon s\mathbf{Sets} \to \mathbf{Cat}$ and $B\colon \mathbf{Cat} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ for the associated left adjoint and right adjoint respectively. The functor B is called the nerve functor. The simplicial set $B\mathcal{C} = (X_n)$ is defined by sets $X_n \subset \mathrm{Ob}(\mathcal{C})^{[n]}$ of $(n+1)$-tuples $(C_0, \dots, C_n)$ of objects of $\mathcal{C}$ with morphisms $C_k \to C_\ell$ when $k \leq \ell$, which are compatible when n varies; it is a fibrant simplicial set if and only if $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$ (see [GJ09, Lemma I.3.5]). In a word, for $B\mathcal{C}$ to be fibrant, it must have the extension property with respect to inclusions of horns in Δ^n ($\forall n \geq 1$). For $n = 2$, it amounts to saying that all homomorphisms in $\mathcal{C}$ are invertible; for $n > 2$, the extension condition is automatic (details in the reference above). For $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Cat}$, we have $PB\mathcal{C} \cong \mathcal{C}$, so $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Cat}}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\mathcal{C}, B\mathcal{D})$ ($\forall \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D} \in \mathbf{Cat}$). Note that $B(\mathcal{C} \times [1]) \cong B\mathcal{C} \times \Delta[1]$ (product is taken degreewise); in consequence, when $\mathcal{C} \in \mathbf{Cat}$ and $\mathcal{D} \in \mathbf{Gpd}$, two functors $f, g\colon \mathcal{C} \to \mathcal{D}$ are naturally isomorphic if and only if Bf and Bg are homotopic.

2. As a corollary of (1), we have $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gpd}}(GPX, H) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, BH)$ for $X \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ and $H \in \mathbf{Gpd}$, where GPX is the free groupoid associated to PX. We remark that GPX and $\pi_1|X|$ (the fundamental groupoid of the geometric realization) are isomorphic in $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd})$ (see [GJ09, Theorem III.1.1]).

Lemma 3.1.2. *The nerve functor $B\colon \mathbf{Gpd} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is fully faithful and Kan-valued. Moreover, it is right Quillen.*

Proof. For the first statement, we know by the above example that $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Cat}}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\mathcal{C}, B\mathcal{D})$ ($\forall \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D} \in \mathbf{Cat}$) and $B\mathcal{C}$ is fibrant for a groupoid $\mathcal{C}$.

For the second statement, note that B obviously preserves weak equivalences; moreover, by definition, $Bf\colon BG \to BH$ is a fibration if and only if it has the right lifting property with respect to inclusions of horns in Δ^n, $\forall n \geq 1$ (see [GJ09, page 10]). For $n = 1$ this means exactly that f is a fibration, while for $n \geq 2$ it's automatic (see the proof of [GJ09, Lemma I.3.5]). $\square$

For convenience, for $\Gamma_S = \varprojlim \Gamma_i$, we understand $B\Gamma_S$ as the pro-simplicial set $(B\Gamma_i)$ (here each Γ_i is regarded as the one object groupoid $\bullet$ such that $\mathrm{End}(\bullet) = \Gamma_i$). For $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, by applying the above lemma and then passing to homotopy categories, we get

$$\begin{aligned}\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gp}}(\Gamma_i, G(A))/G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A) &\cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd})}(\Gamma_i, G(A)) \\ &\cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(s\mathbf{Sets})}(B\Gamma_i, BG(A)) \\ &\cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_i, BG(A)).\end{aligned}$$

Passing to the limit, $\pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A))$ is isomorphic to the set of $G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A)$-conjugacy classes of continuous maps from Γ_S to $G(A)$.

We shall consider the deformations of $\bar{\rho}$, so it's natural to work with the overcategory $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$. It is also a simplicial model category: the cofibrations, fibrations, weak equivalences and tensor products are those of $s\mathbf{Sets}$ (see [GJ09, Lemma II.2.4] for the only non-trivial part of the statement). Note that $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ induces a map $B\Gamma_S \to BG(k)$, which makes $B\Gamma_S$ a pro-object of $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$. Similar to preceding discussions, we have

$$\mathrm{Def}_S(A) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)})}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) \cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A))$$

for $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Note that $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A))$ is the fiber over $\bar{\rho}$ of the fibration map

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(k)),$$

so it is actually the homotopy fiber (see [Hir09, Theorem 13.1.13 and Proposition 13.4.6]).

Remark 3.1.3. The same argument gives a simplicial interpretation of the framed universal deformation functor $\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$. Let $\mathbf{Gpd}_*$ be the category of based groupoids (*i.e.*, the under category $_*\backslash\mathbf{Gpd}$). Now one has

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Gp}}(\Gamma_i, G(A)) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Gpd}_*)}(\Gamma_i, G(A)).$$

We regard $B\Gamma_S$ as a pro-object of the over and under category ${}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ under $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ (note ${}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ is also a simplicial model category: the cofibrations, fibrations, weak equivalences are those of $s\mathbf{Sets}$, and the tensor product of $X \in {}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ and $K \in s\mathbf{Sets}$ is the pushout of $* \leftarrow * \otimes K \to X \otimes K$). Proceeding as the unframed case, one gets

$$\mathrm{Def}^{\square}_S(A) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathrm{Ho}({}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)})}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) \cong \pi_0 \mathbf{sHom}_{{}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A))$$

for $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$.

By the description of the tensor product in ${}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$, one sees that the simplicial set $\mathbf{sHom}_{{}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A))$ is isomorphic to the fiber over the base point of the fibration map $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, BG(A))$. In other words, one has the homotopy pullback square

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{sHom}_{{}_*\backslash s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) & \longrightarrow & * \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(A)) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, BG(A)). \end{array}$$

3.1.2 Derived universal deformation functor

Let's extend the functor $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(-))$ to the category ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ (see Definition 2.2.1).

Define $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G} \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{\Delta}}$ (*i.e.*, a functor $\mathbf{\Delta} \to \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, also called a cosimplicial object in $\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$) as follows: in codegree p we have $\mathcal{O}_{N_pG} = \mathcal{O}_G^{\otimes p}$, and the coface and codegeneracy maps are induced from the comultiplication and the coidentity of the Hopf algebra $\mathcal{O}_G$ respectively. Then for $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, the nerve $BG(A)$ is exactly $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}}(\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}, A)$, with face and degeneracy maps induced by the coface and codegeneracy maps in $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$. When $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, the naïve analogy is the diagonal of the bisimplicial set $([p],[q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}}(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}, A_q)$ (recall that the diagonal of a bisimplicial set is a simplicial set model for its geometric realization). However, we need to make some modifications using cofibrant replacements to ensure the homotopy invariance. Recall that $s\mathbf{CR}$ is cofibrantly generated, so there is a functorial factorization $\mathcal{O} \hookrightarrow c(A) \overset{\sim}{\twoheadrightarrow} A$ for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$.

Definition 3.1.4. 1. For $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, we define $\mathrm{Bi}(A)$ to be the bisimplicial set

$$([p],[q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{{}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]}),$$

with face and degeneracy maps induced by the coface and codegeneracy maps in $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$ and the face and degeneracy maps in $A^{\Delta[\bullet]}$.

2. The diagonal $\mathrm{diag}\,\mathrm{Bi}(A)$ is the simplicial set induced from the diagonal embedding

$$\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}} \to \mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}} \times \mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}} \xrightarrow{\mathrm{Bi}(A)} \mathbf{Sets}.$$

When A is an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra regarded as a constant object in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}$, we have

$$\mathrm{Bi}(A)_{p,q} = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]}) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}}(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}, A),$$

where the latter isomorphism is because the constant embedding functor is right adjoint to $\pi_0\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR} \to \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Hence $\mathrm{Bi}(A)$ is just a disjoint union of copies of $BG(A)$ in index q. In particular, for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ there is a natural map $\mathrm{Bi}(A)_{\bullet,q} \to BG(k)$ for each $q \geq 0$, so we may regard $\mathrm{Bi}(A) \in (s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)})^{\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}}}$ via the association $[q] \mapsto \mathrm{Bi}(A)_{\bullet,q}$. Recall that any morphism $X \to Y$ in $s\mathbf{Sets}$ admits a functorial factorization

$$X \overset{\sim}{\hookrightarrow} \widetilde{X} \twoheadrightarrow Y$$

into a trivial cofibration and a fibration.

Definition 3.1.5. For $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, the simplicial set $\mathcal{B}G(A)$ is defined by the functorial trivial cofibration-fibration factorization $\mathrm{diag}\,\mathrm{Bi}(A) \overset{\sim}{\hookrightarrow} \mathcal{B}G(A) \twoheadrightarrow BG(k)$.

It's clear that $\mathcal{B}G\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ defines a functor. If $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is a constant simplicial ring, then $\mathrm{diag}\,\mathrm{Bi}(A) = BG(A) \twoheadrightarrow BG(k)$ is a fibration, and hence $BG(A)$ is a strong deformation retract of $\mathcal{B}G(A)$ in $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ (see [Hir09, Definition 7.6.10]). In particular, these two are indistinguishable in our applications.

The following lemma explains the reason for taking cofibrant replacements of $\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}$:

Lemma 3.1.6. *If $A \to B$ is a weak equivalence, then so is $\mathcal{B}G(A) \to \mathcal{B}G(B)$.*

Proof. If $A \to B$ is a weak equivalence, then

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), B)$$

is a weak equivalence for each $p \geq 0$, so are $\mathrm{diag}\,\mathrm{Bi}(A) \to \mathrm{diag}\,\mathrm{Bi}(B)$ (see [Hir09, Theorem 15.11.11]) and $\mathcal{B}G(A) \to \mathcal{B}G(B)$. □

Definition 3.1.7.
1. The derived universal deformation functor $s\mathrm{Def}_S\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is defined by

$$s\mathrm{Def}_S(A) = \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}G(A)).$$

2. The derived universal framed deformation functor $s\mathrm{Def}^{\square}_S\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is defined by

$$s\mathrm{Def}^{\square}_S(A) = \mathrm{hofib}_*(s\mathrm{Def}_S(A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A))).$$

Note $s\mathrm{Def}_S(A)$ can be defined alternatively as

$$\mathrm{hofib}_{\bar\rho}(\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}G(A)) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma_S, BG(k))).$$

The following proposition summarizes the properties of the derived functors:

Proposition 3.1.8. *The functors* $s\mathrm{Def}_S$ *and* $s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$ *are formally cohesive.*

Proof. We first verify three conditions in the above definition for $s\mathrm{Def}_S$:

1. If $A \to B$ is a weak equivalence, then $\mathcal{B}G(A) \to \mathcal{B}G(B)$ is a weak equivalence between fibrant objects in $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$, so

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}G(A)) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}G(B))$$

   is also a weak equivalence.

2. By [GV18, Lemma 4.31], to prove

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{B}G(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{B}G(B) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{B}G(C) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{B}G(D) \end{array}$$

   is a homotopy pullback square (one can regard this diagram in either $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ or $s\mathbf{Sets}$), it suffices to check:

   (a) the functor $\Omega\mathcal{B}G\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ preserves homotopy pullbacks, and

   (b) $\pi_1\mathcal{B}G(C) \to \pi_1\mathcal{B}G(D)$ is surjective whenever $C \to D$ is degreewise surjective.

   Part (a) follows from [GV18, Lemma 5.2], and part (b) follows from [GV18, Corollary 5.3].

   Then since $\mathcal{B}G$ is homotopy invariant and take fibrant values in $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$, we can apply Lemma 2.2.5 to deduce that $s\mathrm{Def}_S = \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}G(-))$ preserves homotopy pullback squares.

3. It's clear that $s\mathrm{Def}_S(k)$ is contractible.

The same argument applies for $A \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A))$. So $s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$ is formally cohesive as it is the homotopy pullback of formally cohesive functors. □

Now it's clear that $s\mathrm{Def}_S$ and $s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$ are indeed generalizations of Def_S and $\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$:

Proposition 3.1.9. *When A is homotopy discrete (i.e., A is weakly equivalent to $\pi_0 A$), we have* $\pi_0 s\mathrm{Def}_S(A) \cong \mathrm{Def}_S(\pi_0 A)$ *and* $\pi_0 s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}(A) \cong \mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}(\pi_0 A)$.

Proof. By the formal cohesiveness, we may suppose A is a constant simplicial ring. Then since $BG(A)$ is a strong deformation retract of $\mathcal{B}G(A)$ in $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$, the proposition follows from the discussions in Section 3.1.1. □

It's natural to ask if the functors $s\mathrm{Def}_S$ and $s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}$ are pro-representable, and for this one has to calculate their tangent complexes. From now on, we will use calligraphic letters for the pro-representing rings of derived deformation functors to distinguish them from the classical representing rings.

Lemma 3.1.10. *1. We have* $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S = H^{i+1}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ *for all* $i \in \mathbb{Z}$.

2. We have $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square} = \begin{cases} 0 \text{ if } i < 0; \\ Z^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \text{ if } i = 0; \\ H^{i+1}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \text{ if } i > 0. \end{cases}$

Proof. 1. See [GV18, Lemma 5.10]. Here we give a slightly different approach.

Without loss of generality, we temporarily forget the pro-issue on $X = B\Gamma_S$. Then by [Hir09, Proposition 18.9.2], X is weakly equivalent to $\mathrm{hocolim}_{(\mathbf{\Delta}X)^{\mathrm{op}}} *$ (i.e., the homotopy colimit of the single-point simplicial set indexed by $(\mathbf{\Delta}X)^{\mathrm{op}}$), and hence

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(X, \mathcal{B}G(k \oplus k[n])) \simeq \mathrm{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta}X}\, \mathcal{B}G(k \oplus k[n]).$$

Since homotopy limits commute with homotopy pullbacks, we deduce

$$s\mathrm{Def}_S(k \oplus k[n]) \simeq \mathrm{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta}X}\, \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(k \oplus k[n])).$$

So $\mathfrak{t}(s\mathrm{Def}_S)$ is the homotopy limit indexed by $\mathbf{\Delta}X$ of $\mathfrak{t}(\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(-)))$. The homotopy groups of $\mathrm{hofib}_*(\mathcal{B}G(k \oplus k[j]) \to BG(k))$ are trivial except at degree $j+1$, where it is $\mathfrak{g}_k$ (see [GV18, Lemma 5.5]), so $\mathfrak{t}(\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(-)))$ is concentrated on degree -1, where it is $\mathfrak{g}_k$. The $\mathbf{\Delta}X$-diagram of complexes on X forms a cohomological coefficient system in the sense of [GM13, Page 28], or local system in the sense of [GV18, Definition 4.34], and the $\pi_1(X, *)$-action on $\mathfrak{g}_k$ is exacly the adjoint action.

By shifting (co)degrees $i \mapsto i+1$, it suffices to calculate $\mathrm{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta}X}\, \mathfrak{g}_k$ where $\mathfrak{g}_k$ is the cochain complex concentrated on degree 0. By [Hir09, Lemma 18.9.1], $\mathrm{holim}\, \mathfrak{g}_k$ is naturally isomorphic to $\mathrm{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta}}\, Z$ where Z is the cosimplicial object in $\mathbf{Ch}^{\geq 0}(k)$ whose codegree $[n]$ term is $\prod_{\sigma \in X_n} \mathfrak{g}_k$. The coface maps of Z can be described as follows:

The $k[\Gamma_S]$-module $\mathfrak{g}_k$ defines a functor D from the one-object groupoid $\bullet$ with $\mathrm{End}(\bullet) = \Gamma_S$ to $\mathbf{Ch}^{\geq 0}(k)$, such that $D(\bullet) = \mathfrak{g}_k$, and $D(\Gamma_S)$ acts on $\mathfrak{g}_k$ by the adjoint action. Then Z^n is $\prod_{i_0 \to \cdots \to i_n} D(i_n)$ (all i_k's are equal to the object $\bullet$ here, but keeping the difference helps to clarify the process). Let d_k be the k-th face map from Γ_S^{n+1} to Γ_S^n, in other words, d_k maps $(i_0 \to \cdots \to i_{n+1})$ to $(j_0 \to \cdots \to j_n)$ by "covering up" i_k. Then the corresponding $D(j_n) \to D(i_{n+1})$ is the identity map if $k \neq n+1$, and is $D(i_n \to i_{n+1})$ if $k = n+1$.

By [Dug08, Proposition 19.10], $\operatorname{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta}} Z$ is quasi-isomorphic to the total complex of the alternating double complex defined by Z. Since each Z^n is concentrated on degree 0, the total complex is simply

$$\cdots \to \prod_{\Gamma_S^n} \mathfrak{g}_k \to \prod_{\Gamma_S^{n+1}} \mathfrak{g}_k \to \dots$$

and the alternating sum $\prod_{\Gamma_S^n} \mathfrak{g}_k \to \prod_{\Gamma_S^{n+1}} \mathfrak{g}_k$ is exactly the one which computes the group cohomology. We deduce $\operatorname{holim}_{\mathbf{\Delta} X} \mathfrak{g}_k \simeq C^\bullet(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$, and hence (+1 arises from the degree-shifting) $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S = H^{i+1}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ for all $i \in \mathbb{Z}$.

2. From Lemma 2.2.20 and

$$s\mathrm{Def}_S^\square(A) = \mathrm{hofib}_*(s\mathrm{Def}_S(A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A))),$$

we get the long exact sequence

$$\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S^\square \to \mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S \to \mathfrak{t}^i \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(-)) \xrightarrow{[1]} \dots.$$

In the proof of (1), we know $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S = H^{i+1}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ $(\forall i \in \mathbb{Z})$ and

$$\mathfrak{t}^i \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(-)) = \begin{cases} \mathfrak{g}_k \text{ if } i = -1; \\ 0 \text{ if } i \neq -1. \end{cases}$$

So the conclusion follows from the above long exact sequence; note by Lemma 2.2.20 all maps there are natural ones.

□

By Lurie's criterion 2.2.18, the functor $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_S^\square$ is always pro-representable, while the functor $s\mathrm{Def}_S$ can't be pro-representable unless $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$. If G has a nontrivial center Z, we need a variant $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ of the functor $s\mathrm{Def}_S$, in order to allow pro-representability.

3.1.3 Modifying the center

We follow [GV18, Section 5.4] for this modification. Define $PG = G/Z$, then the short exact sequence $1 \to Z(A) \to G(A) \to PG(A) \to 1$ yields a fibration sequence $BG(A) \to BPG(A) \to B^2Z(A)$. Indeed, given a simplicial group H and a simplicial sets X with a left H-action, we can form the bar construction $N_*(*, H, X)$ at each simplicial degree (see [Gil13, Example 3.2.4]), which gives the bisimplicial set $([p],[q]) \mapsto H_p^q \times X_p =: N_q(*, H_p, X_p)$. Consider the action $Z(A) \times G(A) \to G(A)$, and the corresponding simplicial action $N_pZ(A) \times N_pG(A) \to N_pG(A)$ (note that $N_*Z(A)$ is a simplicial group because $Z(A)$ is abelian). We identify for each $p \geq 0$,

$$BG(A)_p = N_p(*, *, N_pG(A)),$$

$$BPG(A)_p = N_p(*, N_pZ(A), N_pG(A)),$$

and we put

$$B^2Z(A)_p = N_p(*, N_pZ(A), *)$$

(with diagonal face and degeneracy maps). The desired fibration is given by the canonical morphisms of simplicial sets which in degree p are:

$$N_p(*, *, N_pG(A)) \to N_p(*, N_pZ(A), N_pG(A)) \to N_p(*, N_pZ(A), *).$$

The functor $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is defined by the homotopy pullback square (here the base maps are those induced from $BG(k) \to BPG(k) \to B^2Z(k)$)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{B^2Z(k)}}(*, B^2Z(A)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}PG(A)) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{B^2Z(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, B^2Z(A)). \end{array}$$

Then $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ is formally cohesive becasue it is the homotopy pullback of formally cohesive functors. Observe that $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ and $s\mathrm{Def}_S$ coincide when Z is trivial.

Remark 3.1.11. Note the construction $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ is functorial both in Γ_S and G.

Consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} s\mathrm{Def}_{S}(A) & \longrightarrow & * \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{B^2Z(k)}}(*, B^2Z(A)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, \mathcal{B}PG(A)) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{B^2Z(k)}}(B\Gamma_S, B^2Z(A)). \end{array}$$

By above discussions, the lower square and the combined square are homotopy fiber squares, so is the upper square (see [Hir09, Proposition 13.3.15]). Now we can calculate the tangent complex of $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$.

Lemma 3.1.12. *We have*

$$\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} = \begin{cases} H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\mathfrak{z}_k & \text{if } i = -1; \\ H^i(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Proof. Using the above homotopy fiber square, the proof is similar to Lemma 3.1.10. □

Since we've made the assumption $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$, the functor $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ is pro-representatble.

Lemma 3.1.13. *$s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}$ fits into the fiber sequence*

$$s\mathrm{Def}^{\square}_{S}(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(A)).$$

Proof. Consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
s\mathrm{Def}^{\square}_{S}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{S}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
* & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A)) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(A)) \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 & & * & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{B^2Z(k)}}(*, B^2Z(A)).
\end{array}$$

It suffices to apply [Hir09, Proposition 13.3.15] twice. Since the right composed square and the lower square are homotopy fiber squares, so is the upper right square. Then since the left square is also a homotopy fiber square, we deduce that the upper composed square is a homotopy fiber square. □

Similar results of this section hold for the derived universal (framed) deformation functors for $\Gamma_v \to G(k)$. In this case we just replace the subscript S by v in our notations. Note even after modifying the center, the functor $s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}$ is generally not pro-representable, as generally $H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \neq \mathfrak{z}_k$.

3.2 Local conditions

3.2.1 Derived local deformation problem

Let v be a finite place of F. Following [GV18, Definition 9.1], a derived local deformation problem at v means a functor ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ equipped with a natural transformation to $s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z} \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ (note the center-modification here). Let $\mathcal{D}_v$ be a local deformation problem and let R_v be the framed deformation ring for $\mathcal{D}_v$ (so R_v is a quotient of $R^{\square}_v$). It's natural to try to associate a derived local deformation problem to $\mathcal{D}_v$.

Note the conjugation action of $\ker(G(A) \to G(k))$ on a lifting $\Gamma_v \to G(A)$ together with the functorial cofibrant replacement c induce a cosimplicial object $[p] \mapsto c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_pG}) \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k$. To take into account the continuity, we regard R_v as a pro-Artinian object in the following.

Definition 3.2.1. Associated to $\mathcal{D}_v$, we define

1. $s\mathcal{D}^{\square}_v \colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ to be the functor $A \mapsto \mathbf{sHom}_{{}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(c(R_v), A)$;

2. $s\mathcal{D}_v\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ to be the functor which sends $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ to the fixed fibrant replacement in $s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}$ of the diagonal of $([p],[q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]})$.

The definition of $s\mathcal{D}_v$ is inspired by the simplicial bar construction (one may compare with [GV18, Lemma 5.7]). The natural $\mathbf{\Delta}$-equivariant map $c(\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}) \to c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}) \to c(R_v)$ induces

$$s\mathcal{D}_v^\square(A) \to s\mathcal{D}_v(A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A))$$

for $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, which is a fibration sequence by [Lan15, Lemma 4.6.6]. Using the long exact sequence for homotopy groups, one sees that $s\mathcal{D}_v$ preserves homotopy pullbacks, since this is the case for $s\mathcal{D}_v^\square$ and $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(-))$. Then we deduce

Lemma 3.2.2. *$s\mathcal{D}_v$ is formally cohesive.*

Now we construct the natural transformation $s\mathcal{D}_v \to s\mathrm{Def}_v$.

Proposition 3.2.3. *There is a natural transformation $s\mathcal{D}_v \to s\mathrm{Def}_v$ making the diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} s\mathcal{D}_v^\square(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathcal{D}_v(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \| \\ s\mathrm{Def}_v^\square(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_v(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}G(A)). \end{array}$$

commutative up to weak equivalence. Here the first vertical arrow is induced from $\mathcal{R}_v^\square \to \pi_0\mathcal{R}_v^\square \to R_v$.

Remark 3.2.4. When the representing ring $\mathcal{R}_v^\square$ for $s\mathrm{Def}_v^\square$ is homotopy discrete, the map $s\mathcal{D}_v(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$ is the natural one induced from the quotient map $R_v^\square \to R_v$. Note the homotopy discreteness of $\mathcal{R}_v^\square$ is equivalent to the conjecture below [GV18, (1.5)] which says $R_v^\square$ is a complete intersection ring of expected dimension. Here we don't need $\mathcal{R}_v^\square$ to be homotopy discrete, which illustrates in a certain sense the comment of *loc. cit.* that one of the advantages of the derived deformation ring is to circumvent the conjecture mentioned above.

Proof. Fix $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$. We write $Z = s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$ and write $\mathbf{X}$ for the bisimplicial set $([p],[q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]})$. Note $\mathbf{X}$ can be viewed as a simplicial object in $s\mathbf{Sets}$ through $[p] \mapsto \mathbf{X}_p = \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_pG}), A)$. By [Hir09, Theorem 15.11.6], $\mathrm{diag}\,\mathbf{X}$ is naturally isomorphic to the realization $|\mathbf{X}|$, or in other words the coend $\mathbf{X} \otimes_{\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}}} \Delta$ where Δ is the cosimplicial standard simplex.

So it suffices to construct a $s\mathbf{Sets}$-morphism $\mathbf{X} \otimes_{\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}}} \Delta \to s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$, or equivalently a system of $s\mathbf{Sets}$-morphisms $\Delta^n \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\mathbf{X}_n, Z)$ which is $\mathbf{\Delta}$-compatible in $[n]$. Given $[n] \in \mathbf{\Delta}$, we construct $\Delta^n_k \to \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\mathbf{X}_n \otimes \Delta^k, Z)$ by induction on k: for $k = 0$

a map $[0] \to [n]$ gives naturally $\mathbf{X}_n \to \mathbf{X}_0 \to Z$ where the second arrow is induced from $s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$; for $k > 0$, each of the $(k+1)$ maps $\mathbf{X}_k \to \mathbf{X}_0 \to Z$ factors through $s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$, so we can choose a morphism $\mathbf{X}_k \otimes \Delta^k \to Z$ such that for $[l] \to [k]$ with $l < k$ it is compatible with $\mathbf{X}_k \otimes \Delta^l \to \mathbf{X}_l \otimes \Delta^l \to Z$ via the embedding $\Delta^l \to \Delta^k$, and $\mathbf{X}_n \otimes \Delta^k \to Z$ associated to $[k] \to [n]$ is the composition $\mathbf{X}_n \otimes \Delta^k \to \mathbf{X}_k \otimes \Delta^k \to Z$. Thus we get a $s\mathbf{Sets}$-morphism $\Delta^n \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(\mathbf{X}_n, Z)$, and this construction is clearly $\mathbf{\Delta}$-compatible in $[n]$. It's direct to check that the map $s\mathcal{D}_v(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_v(A)$ make the above diagram commutative up to weak equivalence. $\square$

3.2.2 Modifying the center

We will always take the center-modification into account. For this it suffices to replace G by $PG = G/Z$ in Definition 3.2.1, and henceforth we will instead write $s\mathcal{D}_v$ for the fibrant replacement of the diagonal of $([p],[q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(c(R_v \otimes \mathcal{O}_{N_p(PG)}), A^{\Delta[q]})$ to simplify our notations. Analogous to the above proposition and using Lemma 3.1.13, we have the following:

Corollary 3.2.5. *There is a natural diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} s\mathcal{D}_v^{\square}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathcal{D}_v(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(A)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \| \\ s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(A)). \end{array}$$

which is commutative up to weak equivalence and whose rows are fiber sequences.

Remark 3.2.6. In some cases we can define the derived local deformation problem more arithmetically. For the unramified condition, see the example on [GV18, Page 91]. For the (nearly) ordinary condition, one can also define the derived local deformation functor directly by replacing the role of G by its Borel B, and under the regularity and dual regularity conditions (see [Til96, Propostion 6.2 and Propostion 6.3]), this definition coincides with the one using the framed ring (see discussions after [CT20, Definition 2.13]).

Lemma 3.2.7. *When $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is regarded as a constant simplicial ring, $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v(A)$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{D}_v(A)$.*

Proof. For $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, we have (the canonical base point is omitted for brevity)

$$\pi_1 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A)) \cong \ker(PG(A) \to PG(k)),$$

and it acts by conjugation on $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v^{\square}(A) \cong \mathcal{D}_v(A)$.

Moreover, We have the sequence of maps

$$\pi_1 \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A)) \to \pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v^{\square}(A) \to \pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v(A)$$

such that $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v^\square(A) \to \pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v(A)$ is surjective and two elements of $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_v^\square(A)$ have the same image if and only if they are in the same orbit for the $\pi_1\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A))$-action. The conclusion follows easily. $\square$

Recall R_v is said to be formally smooth if it's a power series ring over $\mathcal{O}$.

Lemma 3.2.8. *Suppose R_v is formally smooth, then we have*

$$\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathcal{D}_v = \begin{cases} H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\mathfrak{z}_k \text{ if } i = -1; \\ L_v \text{ if } i = 0; \\ 0 \text{ if } i > 0. \end{cases}$$

Proof. By Lemma 2.2.5, we have the long exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & \mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_v^\square \to \mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_v \to \mathfrak{t}^{-1}\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(-)) \\ \to & \mathfrak{t}^{0} s\mathcal{D}_v^\square \to \mathfrak{t}^{0} s\mathcal{D}_v \to \mathfrak{t}^{0}\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(-)) \\ \to & \mathfrak{t}^{1} s\mathcal{D}_v^\square \to \mathfrak{t}^{1} s\mathcal{D}_v \to \mathfrak{t}^{1}\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(-)) \\ \to & \dots . \end{aligned}$$

Since $s\mathcal{D}_v^\square = \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(c(R_v), -)$ and R_v is formally smooth, $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathcal{D}_v^\square$ in concentrated on degree 0, where it is $\widetilde{L}_v = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{CNL}_\mathcal{O}}(R_v, k \oplus k[0])$. On the other hand

$$\mathfrak{t}^i\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, \mathcal{B}PG(A))$$

is $\mathfrak{g}_k/\mathfrak{z}_k$ concentrated on degree -1. Hence $\mathfrak{t}^i s\mathcal{D}_v$ fits into the exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & 0 \to \mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_v \to \mathfrak{g}_k/\mathfrak{z}_k \\ \to & \widetilde{L}_v \to \mathfrak{t}^{0} s\mathcal{D}_v \to 0 \\ \to & 0 \to \mathfrak{t}^{1} s\mathcal{D}_v \to 0 \\ \to & \dots \end{aligned}$$

where all maps are natural, and the conclusion follows. $\square$

3.2.3 Some local deformation problems

We discuss some local deformation problems for $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_v \to G(k)$ for specific groups used in this thesis and [TU21].

Minimal deformations

Let $v \in S \backslash S_p$. We would like to formulate a deformation condition which controls the ramifications and is formally smooth (or liftable in [CHT08]).

For general linear groups, the minimal conditions are defined in [CHT08, Section 2.4.4]. It's noted by [Boo19] that the key feature to define a lifting ρ to be minimal is to require $\rho(\tau)$ to have "the same unipotent structure" as $\bar{\rho}(\tau)$ (for $\tau \in I_v$). In *loc. cit.* the author reinterpreted the definition of [CHT08] using unipotent orbits, and then defined analogously the minimal conditions for symplectic and orthogonal similitude groups.

Let's illustrate some ideas for $G = \mathrm{GL}_N$. We say $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_v \to \mathrm{GL}_N(k)$ is minimal if $\bar{\rho}(I_v)$ contains a regular unipotent element. Let J_N be the standard Jordan block of size N (note J_N is regular nilpotent) and $t_v\colon I_v \to \mathbb{Z}_p$ be the character defined by $\frac{\tau(\varpi_v^{1/p^n})}{\varpi_v^{1/p^n}} = \zeta_{p^n}^{t_v(\tau)}$ (for $n \geq 1$ and $\tau \in I_v$). Without loss of generality, we can suppose $\bar{\rho}(\tau) = \exp(t_v(\tau)J_N)$, and we say a lifting $\rho\colon \Gamma_v \to G(A)$ of $\bar{\rho}$ is minimal if there exists $g_v \in \ker(\mathrm{GL}_N(A) \to \mathrm{GL}_N(k))$ such that $g_v\rho(\tau)g_v^{-1} = \exp(t_v(\tau)J_N)$.

We write $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$ for the framed minimal deformation functor at v, then by [TU21, Lemma 1] the representing ring is a power series ring in N^2 variables over $\mathcal{O}$, in other words, $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$ is formally smooth and for $L_v \subseteq H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ associated to $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$ we have $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$ (see also [CHT08, Corollary 2.4.21]). Note the unframed deformation ring doesn't exist unless $p \nmid q_v^i - 1$ for all $1 \leq i \leq N-1$.

For symplectic and orthogonal similitude groups, the minimal deformation condition is defined in [Boo17, Chapter 4] using the classification of nilpotent orbits by the Bala-Carter data (see [Boo17, Definition 4.4.2.1]). By [Boo17, Proposition 4.4.2.3], $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$ is formally smooth and $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$ for these groups.

Ordinary deformations

In the ordinary case G is allowed to be arbitrary. Let $B = TN \subseteq G$ be a Borel subgroup scheme (T is a maximal split torus and N is the unipotent radical of B, and all these groups are defined over $\mathcal{O}$). Let Φ be the root system associated to (G, T) and Φ^+ the subset of positive roots associated to (G, B, T).

Let $v \in S_p$. A representation $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_v \to G(k)$ is call ordinary if there exists $\bar{g}_v \in G(k)$ such that $\bar{\rho}$ takes values in $\bar{g}_v^{-1}B(k)\bar{g}_v$. We require the following regularity and dual regularity conditions:

(Reg_v) for any $\alpha \in \Phi^+$, $\alpha \circ \overline{\chi}_v \neq 1$, and

(Reg_v^*) for any $\alpha \in \Phi^+$, $\alpha \circ \overline{\chi}_v \neq \omega$.

The framed nearly ordinary deformation functor $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{n.o}}$ is defined such that $\rho \in \mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{n.o}}(A)$ if and only if there exists $g_v \in G(A)$ which lifts $\bar{g}_v$ such that ρ takes values in $g_v^{-1} \cdot B(A) \cdot g_v$. Note that this implies that the homomorphism $\chi_{\rho,v}\colon \Gamma_v \to T(A)$ given by $g_v \cdot \rho \cdot g_v^{-1}$ lifts $\overline{\chi}_v$. A lifting $\rho \in \mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{n.o}}(A)$ is called ordinary of weight μ if after conjugation by g_v, the cocharacter $\rho|_{I_v}\colon I_v \to T(A) = B(A)/N(A)$ is given (via the Artin reciprocity map rec_v)

by $\mu \circ \mathrm{rec}_v^{-1} \colon I_v \to \mathcal{O}_v^\times \to T(A)$, and we write $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord},\mu}$ for the framed ordinary deformation functor of weight μ. We also define $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord}}$ to be the framed ordinary deformation functor without fixing the weight μ. By [TU21, Lemma 2], the functors $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{n.o}}$, $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord},\mu}$ and $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord}}$ are all formally smooth, and one has $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p](\dim G - \dim B)$.

Fontaine-Laffaille deformations

Let $v \in S_p$ be unramified. For $G = \mathrm{GL}_N$, we write $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$ for the framed Fontaine-Laffaille deformation functor (*i.e.*, $\rho \in \mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}(A)$ if there exists a ϕ-filtered A-module M free of rank N over A, such that ρ is isomorphic to $V_{\mathrm{crys}}(M)$). By [CHT08, Corollary 2.4.3], $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$ is formally smooth and one has $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p](\dim G - \dim B)$.

For a symplectic or orthogonal similitude group, the Fontaine-Laffaille condition with fixed similitude lifting is defined in [Boo17, Definition 3.2.1.2], and when the Fontaine-Laffaille weights are multiplicity-free, [Boo17, Definition 3.2.1.3] proved that $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$ is formally smooth with $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k') = [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p](\dim G - \dim B)$.

3.3 Derived deformation functor with local conditions

Let $\mathcal{S} = (S, \{\mathcal{D}_v\}_{v \in S})$ be a global deformation problem (see Definition 1.3.2) and let $\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ be the deformation functor of type $\mathcal{S}$.

Definition 3.3.1. The derived deformation functor of type $\mathcal{S}$ is defined to be the homotopy limit

$$s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} = s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \times^h_{\prod_{v \in S} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}} \prod_{v \in S} s\mathcal{D}_v.$$

Since each functor on the right hand side is formally cohesive, so is $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$.

Lemma 3.3.2. *When $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is regarded as a constant simplicial ring, we have $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A) \cong \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$.*

Proof. We fix compatible base points. Firstly, from the fiber sequence

$$s\mathrm{Def}_S^{\square}(A) \to s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A))$$

and $H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$, we see $\pi_1 s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z}(A)$ is trivial. On the other hand, from the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} s\mathcal{D}_v^{\square}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathcal{D}_v(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \| \\ s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\square}(A) & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BPG(k)}}(*, BPG(A)), \end{array}$$

we deduce that $\pi_1 s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}(A)$ doesn't contribute to $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$. Note every functor defining $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ has the desired π_0, so $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}(A)$ is the fiber of

$$\mathrm{Def}_S(A) \oplus \bigoplus_{v\in S} \mathcal{D}_v(A) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} \mathrm{Def}_v(A),$$

and the conclusion follows. □

From now on we suppose every representing ring R_v for $\mathcal{D}_v$ is formally smooth. By Lemma 2.2.5 and Lemma 3.2.8, the tangent complex of $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ fits into the exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & \mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \to H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\mathfrak{z}_k \oplus \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\mathfrak{z}_k \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/\mathfrak{z}_k \\ \to & \mathfrak{t}^0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \to H^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \oplus \bigoplus_{v\in S} L_v \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \\ \to & \mathfrak{t}^1 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \to H^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \\ \to & \mathfrak{t}^2 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \to 0. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} = 0$ and $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is pro-representable, say by $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$.

Lemma 3.3.3. *$\mathfrak{t}^i \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong H^{i+1}_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ for $i \geq 0$.*

Proof. This follows directly by comparing the above exact sequence with the exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & H^0_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^0(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0 \\ \to & H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^1(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/L_v \\ \to & H^2_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v\in S} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \\ \to & H^3_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0. \end{aligned}$$

□

By Remark 1.3.5, $\mathfrak{t}^i \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is concentrated on degrees $0, 1$ when $\bar{\rho}$ has an enormous image and $\zeta_p \notin F$.

Remark 3.3.4. Without the assumption that every R_v is formally smooth, the functor $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is still pro-representable, but $\mathfrak{t}^i \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong H^{i+1}_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ no longer holds for $i \geq 1$. We expect a modified version of $\pi_* \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}^{S_\infty}_*(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ holds in this case.

Remark 3.3.5. Let Σ be a non-empty subset of S. It's natural to define the derived Σ-framed deformation of type $\mathcal{S}$ (see [ACC+18, Page 112]) as

$$s\mathcal{D}^{\Sigma}_{\mathcal{S}} = s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \times^h_{\prod_{v\in S} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}} \Big(\prod_{v\in S\setminus\Sigma} s\mathcal{D}_v \times \prod_{v\in\Sigma} s\mathcal{D}^{\square}_v \Big).$$

Indeed, here it is not even necessary to modify the center. But in order to have $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}(A) \cong \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}(A)$ for constant ring A, we need to suppose $H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = \mathfrak{z}_k$ for $v \in \Sigma$ (this is true for minimal conditions). Then the functor $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}$ is pro-representable (say by $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}$) and the natural transformation (up to weak equivalence) $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma} \to \prod_{v\in\Sigma} s\mathcal{D}_v^{\square}$ induces $A^{\Sigma} \to \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}$ (up to weak equivalence) where $A^{\Sigma} = \widehat{\otimes}_{v\in\Sigma} R_v$ is regarded as a pro-Artinian ring.

Under the assumption that every R_v ($v \in S$) is formally smooth, it's not difficult to prove that the relative tangent complex $\mathfrak{t}(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}, A^{\Sigma})$ (see [GV18, Definition 4.1]) satisfies

$$\mathfrak{t}^i(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}^{\Sigma}, A^{\Sigma}) \cong H^{i+1}_{\mathcal{S},\Sigma}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$$

for $i \geq 0$ (see [ACC+18, (6.2.22)] for $H^*_{\mathcal{S},\Sigma}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$).

3.3.1 Relative derived deformations

Let $B \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and let $\rho_B\colon \Gamma_S \to G(B)$ be a fixed lifting of type $\mathcal{S}$. [TU21] considered the derived deformation functor of type $\mathcal{S}$ over ρ_B (denoted by $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S},B}$). Essentially it's the functor $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}}$ restricted to $s\mathbf{Sets}_{/BG(B)}$. Note ρ_B induces a map $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \pi_0\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to B$, and with this specified map, $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$, as a pro-object in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_B$, represents $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S},B}$.

We calculate $\pi_i s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S},B}(B \oplus M[n])$ instead of the tangent complex, where M is a finite module over B and $M[n]$ means the Dolk-Kan of the chain complex M concentrated on degree n. In fact the procedures of proving Lemma 3.1.10 and Lemma 3.3.3 can be genralized directly, and one finds

$$\pi_i s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S},B}(B \oplus M[n]) \cong H^{n-i+1}_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_B \otimes_B M) \quad (\forall i, n \geq 0),$$

where $\mathfrak{g}_B = \mathrm{Lie}(G/\mathcal{O}) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} B$. Moreover, by the discussions in Section 2.2.2, the complex $C^{*+1}_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_B \otimes_B M)$ is quasi-isomorphic to $[L_{\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}/\mathcal{O}} \otimes_{\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}} B, M]$ (here $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is regarded as a pro-object to take into account the continuity).

3.4 Taylor-Wiles descent

Now we are able to generalize [GV18, Theorem 14.1]. We follow the approach of [GV18], but make minor modifications to fit our more general situation.

We keep the settings in Section 1.3. Recall that $\zeta_p \notin F$ and $\bar{\rho}$ is supposed to have an enormous image. Write $\mathcal{Q} = (Q_m)_{m\geq 1}$ for a system of disjoint allowable Taylor-Wiles data (see Definition 1.3.6) such that each Q_m is of level m and cardinal $r \geq \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$, and write $\Gamma_m = \Gamma_{S\cup Q_m}$, $\mathcal{D}_m = \mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}$ and $R_m = R_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}$. Let

$$s\mathcal{D}_m = s\mathrm{Def}_{S\cup Q_m, Z} \times^h_{\prod_{v\in S} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}} \prod_{v\in S} s\mathcal{D}_v.$$

Note we don't put the derived unconditional deformation condition for $v \in Q_m$ for it's not formally smooth, but as Lemma 3.3.2, it's easy to see that $\pi_0 s\mathcal{D}_m(A) \cong \mathcal{D}_m(A)$ for $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Moreover, $\mathfrak{t}^{-1} s\mathcal{D}_m$ is obviously trivial so $s\mathcal{D}_m$ is pro-representable, say by $\mathcal{R}_m$.

Let's fix $m \geq 1$. By the definition of allowable Taylor-Wiles data, we have $H^2_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$. Hence we have the exact sequence (see Remark 1.3.5, note $L_v = H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ for $v \in Q_m$)

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & H^1_{\mathcal{S}_{Q_m}}(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to H^1(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) \xrightarrow{A_m} \bigoplus_{v \in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/L_v \\ \to & 0 \to H^2(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) \xrightarrow{B_m} \bigoplus_{v \in S \cup Q_m} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0. \end{aligned} \tag{3.1}$$

In particular, B_m is an isomorphism.

We use $s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\mathrm{ur}}$ to denote the derived local deformation functor for the unramified condition. For a Taylor-Wiles prime v, recall that $\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v} \colon \Gamma_v \to G(k)$ is conjugated to some $\bar{\rho}_v^T \colon \Gamma_v \to T(k)$. We write $s\mathrm{Def}_v^T$ (resp. $s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$) for the derived universal deformation functor for $\bar{\rho}_v^T \colon \Gamma_v \to T(k)$ (resp. $\bar{\rho}_v^T|_{\Gamma_v/I_v} \colon \Gamma_v/I_v \to T(k)$).

Lemma 3.4.1. *Let v be a Taylor-Wiles prime. In the natural commutative diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} s\mathrm{Def}_S & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_v^{\mathrm{ur}} & \xleftarrow{\sim} & s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ s\mathrm{Def}_{S \cup \{v\}} & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_v & \xleftarrow{\sim} & s\mathrm{Def}_v^T, \end{array}$$

the first square is a homotopy pullback square, and the arrows with $\sim$ are objectwise weak equivalences.

Proof. See [GV18, Section 8.2] for the first statement, and [GV18, Section 8.3] for the second. □

We thus obtain a homotopy pullback square up to weak equivalences

$$\begin{array}{ccc} s\mathrm{Def}_S & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ s\mathrm{Def}_{S \cup \{v\}} & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_v^T. \end{array}$$

In order that the functors involved are pro-representable, we need to modify their centers as in Section 3.1.3. We use $s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^T$ (resp. $s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$) to denote the functor obtained from $s\mathrm{Def}_v^T$ (resp. $s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$) by modifying the center (the cumbersome notations just say that the center of T is T itself). By Remark 3.1.11 we have the commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^{T,\mathrm{ur}} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ s\mathrm{Def}_{S \cup \{v\},Z} & \longrightarrow & s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^T. \end{array}$$

Lemma 3.4.2. *The above diagram is a homotopy pullback square.*

Proof. The diagram is a homotopy pullback square if and only if the sequence

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \to & \mathrm{t}^0 s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \to \mathrm{t}^0 s\mathrm{Def}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}_{v,T} \oplus \mathrm{t}^0 s\mathrm{Def}_{S\cup\{v\},Z} \to \mathrm{t}^0 s\mathrm{Def}^{T}_{v,T} \\ \to & \mathrm{t}^1 s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \to \mathrm{t}^1 s\mathrm{Def}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}_{v,T} \oplus \mathrm{t}^1 s\mathrm{Def}_{S\cup\{v\},Z} \to \mathrm{t}^1 s\mathrm{Def}^{T}_{v,T} \\ \to & \dots \end{aligned}$$

is exact. This follows from the homotopy pullback square before modifying the center and the fact that modifying the center doesn't change t^i for $i \geq 0$. □

By repeating the procedure of adding Taylor-Wiles primes, we can replace v by a Taylor-Wiles datum Q_m. Moreover, by applying

$$- \times^h_{\prod_{v\in S} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,Z}} \prod_{v\in S} s\mathcal{D}_v$$

to the first vertical arrow, we can replace $s\mathrm{Def}_{S,Z} \to s\mathrm{Def}_{S\cup Q_m,Z}$ by $s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \to s\mathcal{D}_m$. The following corollary is clear:

Corollary 3.4.3. *Let Q_m be a Taylor-Wiles datum. Then we have the homotopy pull back square*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} & \longrightarrow & \prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}_{v,T} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ s\mathcal{D}_m & \longrightarrow & \prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}^{T}_{v,T}, \end{array}$$

and consequently we have an objectwise weak equivalence

$$s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \xrightarrow{\sim} s\mathcal{D}_m \times^h_{\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}^T_{v,T}} \prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}_{v,T}.$$

Now we pass to the level of rings. In Section 2.1.5 we defined the "derived" tensor product $\underline{\otimes}$ for simplicial commutative rings; this can be extended for pro-objects in ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ indexed by natural numbers (we have to take the Postnikov truncations for ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is not closed under the tensor product, and then we can suppose the resulting pro-ring is nice for convenience, see discussions around [GV18, Definition 3.3]), with the property that $\mathcal{R}_1 \underline{\otimes}_{\mathcal{R}_3} \mathcal{R}_2$ is a pro-objects of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ representing the homotopy pullback of

$$\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(\mathcal{R}_1, -) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(\mathcal{R}_3, -) \leftarrow \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/_k}(\mathcal{R}_2, -).$$

We say a map $\mathcal{R} \to \mathcal{S}$ between pro-${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ objects is a weak equivalence if it induces a weak equivalence on represented functors after applying level-wise cofibrant replacements (see [GV18, Definition 7.4]), and we say a pro-object $\mathcal{R}$ of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ is homotopy discrete if the map $\mathcal{R} \to \pi_0\mathcal{R}$ is a weak equivalence.

Let $\mathcal{S}_m$ (resp. $\mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$) be a pro-object of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ which represents $\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^T$ (resp. $\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$). By Lemma 2.2.10 applying to the weak equivalence

$$s\mathcal{D}_{\mathcal{S}} \xrightarrow{\sim} s\mathcal{D}_m \times^h_{\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^T} \prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^{T,\mathrm{ur}},$$

there is a weak equivalence of representing rings $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\mathcal{S}_m} \mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$ (note Lemma 2.2.10 allows us to reverse the arrrow). This map between pro-${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ objects is an isomorphism in the pro-homotopy category by [GV18, Lemma 3.14], so the isomorphism $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \pi_*(\mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\mathcal{S}_m} \mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}})$ of pro-graded $\mathcal{O}$-algebras is well-defined.

Lemma 3.4.4. *The pro-objects $\mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$ and $\mathcal{S}_m$ are homotopy discrete.*

Proof. Note [GV18, Lemma 7.5] asserts that a pro-object $\mathcal{R}$ of ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ such that $b_i = \dim_k \mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{R}$ is zero except for $i = 0, 1$ is homotopy discrete if and only if the complete local ring associated to $\pi_0\mathcal{R}$ is isomorphic to a quotient of $\mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_{b_0}]]$ by a regular sequence of length b_1.

By Lemma 3.1.13, $\mathcal{S}_m$ and $\mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$ represent the derived framed deformation functors $\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\square}$ and $\prod_{v\in Q_m} s\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur},\square}$. Hence it suffices to show the classical (framed) universal deformation ring Σ_v (resp. Σ_v^{ur}) for $\bar{\rho}_v^T : \Gamma_v \to T(k)$ (resp. $\bar{\rho}_v^T|_{\Gamma_v/I_v} : \Gamma_v/I_v \to T(k)$) where v is a Taylor-Wiles prime is a complete intersection ring of expected dimension.

1. For Σ_v^{ur}, it's easy to see that $b_i = \dim_k \mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$ vanishes for $i \neq 0$, and $b_0 = \dim_k H^1_{\mathrm{ur}}(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{t}_k) = n$. So it suffices to show $\Sigma_v^{\mathrm{ur}} \cong \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_n]]$. But Σ_v^{ur} is the classical universal deformation ring for $\mathrm{Def}_v^{T,\mathrm{ur}}$, which is represented by $\mathcal{O}[[X^*(T) \otimes \widehat{\mathbb{Z}}]] \cong \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_n]]$ (see [Til96, Proposition 4.2]).

2. For Σ_v, we have

$$b_i = \dim_k \mathfrak{t}^i s\mathrm{Def}_{v,T}^T = \begin{cases} \dim_k H^{i+1}(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{t}_k), & \text{if } i \geq 0; \\ 0, & \text{if } i < 0. \end{cases}$$

   So $b_0 = 2n$, $b_1 = n$ and $b_i = 0$ for $i \neq 0, 1$. It suffices to check that Σ_v is isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}[[X_1, \ldots, X_{2n}]]/(Y_1, \ldots, Y_n)$ for a regular sequence (Y_i). By [Til96, Proposition 4.2], the classical representing ring for Def_v^T is isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}[[X^*(T) \otimes F_v^{*,(p)}]]$ (here (p) means the pro-p completion). Recall Δ_v is the Sylow p-subgroup of $(k_v^*)^n$. We have $X^*(T) \otimes F_v^{*,(p)} \cong \Delta_v \times \widehat{\mathbb{Z}}^n$ and hence $\Sigma_v \cong \mathcal{O}[[X^*(T) \otimes F_v^{*,(p)}]] \cong \mathcal{O}[\Delta_v][[X_1, \ldots, X_n]]$ as expected.

□

Let $\Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} = \mathcal{O}[[X_1, \dots, X_{nr}]]$ and $\Sigma_m = \mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}][[X_1, \dots, X_{nr}]]$ (here $\Delta_{Q_m} = \prod_{v \in Q_m} \Delta_v$). For convenience we also use Σ_m^{ur} and Σ_m to denote the associated pro-Artinian rings. Then the above lemma just says that $\mathcal{S}_m$ is weakly equivalent to Σ_m and $\mathcal{S}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$ is weakly equivalent to Σ_m^{ur}.

Note that $I_v \to \Gamma_v \to \mathrm{Gal}(\bar{k}_v/k_v)$ for $v \in Q_m$ induces $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}] \to \Sigma_m \to \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}}$.

Lemma 3.4.5. *The commutative diagram*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}] & \longrightarrow & \Sigma_m \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{O} & \longrightarrow & \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} \end{array}$$

induces a homotopy pullback square of represented functors after cofibrant replacements.

Proof. It suffices to note that Σ_m is obtained from $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]$ by adding nr free variables, and Σ_m^{ur} is obtained from $\mathcal{O}$ by adding nr free variables. □

Recall in Section 1.3 we've defined $S_m = S_\infty / J_m$ which is a quotient of $\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]$. Also we've introduced $\bar{S}_m = S_m/p^m$, $\bar{R}_m = R_m \otimes_{\mathcal{O}[[\Delta_{Q_m}]]} \bar{S}_m$ and a constant $c(m)$ such that $\bar{R}_m \to \mathrm{End}_{\mathcal{O}}(H^*(C_m^*))$ factors through $\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}$. Without loss of generality, we may suppose $\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \leftarrow \bar{S}_m \to \mathcal{O}/p^m$ forms a compatible projective system for $m \in \mathbb{N}^*$. We remark that the cohomology of locally symmetric space is not involved explicitly here, but finally we will need $R_\infty \cong \varprojlim_m \bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}$, which is true only if the numerical coincidence holds (see the proof of Corollary 1.3.15 (3)).

For each $m \geq 1$ we have (still apply Lemma 2.2.10 to reverse the weak equivalences)

$$f_m \colon \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\Sigma_m} \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]} \mathcal{O} \to \bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m =: \mathcal{C}_m.$$

We have $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O}) \cong \pi_*(R_\infty \underline{\otimes}_{S_\infty} \mathcal{O}) \cong \varprojlim_m \pi_*(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m)$ as graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras. Here the first isomorphism follows from Section 1.3.4 and the second isomorphism follows from [GV18, Lemma 7.6].

For each $n > m$, there is a natural map

$$e_{n,m} \colon \mathcal{C}_n = \bar{R}_n/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_n}^{c(n)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{S}_n} \mathcal{O}/p^n \to \mathcal{C}_m = \bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{S}_m} \mathcal{O}/p^m,$$

but a prior, the maps $f_m \colon \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathcal{C}_m$ ($m \geq 1$) don't form a compatible system under $e_{n,m}$, and we have to do another patching so that $e_{n,m} \circ f_n$ ($n > m$) are compatible modulo homotopy. The key observation is that $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is finite dimensional, so each homotopy class of maps $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathcal{C}_m$ as pro-${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$ objects is indeed finite (see [GV18, Page 100]).

Consider the projective system of homotopy classes of maps $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \to \mathcal{C}_m$ ($m \geq 1$) induced from $e_{n,m}$, then we can choose a subsequence of (f_m) such that $e_{n,m} \circ f_n$ is homotopic to f_m for every f_n, f_m ($n > m$) in that subsequence. Without loss of generality, we may simply suppose $(f_m)_{m\geq 1}$ is such a sequence, and then $(f_m)_{m\geq 1}$ induces $\mathrm{hocolim}_m\, \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{C}_m, -) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}, -)$.

Now we prove $\pi_* \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$. Let's recall the setting:

1. $\mathbf{G}$ is a connected reductive algebraic group defined over a number field F and $G = {}^L\mathbf{G}$;
2. p is an odd prime number which is very good for G and satisfies $\zeta_p \notin F$;
3. $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to G(k)$ is an absolutely irreducible Galois representation associated to some cuspidal automorphic representation occuring in $H^*(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ which fits our assumption ($\mathrm{Res}_{\mathfrak{m}}$);
4. we assume the conjectures ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) and ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$).

Theorem 3.4.6. *With the above notations, there is an isomorphism of graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}} \cong \mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty}(R_\infty, \mathcal{O})$ (where $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is defined as the projective limit). Moreover, $H^*(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a graded $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$-module freely generated by $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_{\mathbf{G}}^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$.*

Remark 3.4.7. We have supposed special types of local deformation problems in ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$), but essentially what we require are:

1. the numerical coincidence $\dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = -\ell_0$ holds;
2. the local deformation problems have formally smooth framed representing rings.

Proof. We will prove the first assertion and the second is an immediate consequence.

By above discussions, it suffices to prove

$$\mathrm{hocolim}_m\, \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{C}_m, -) \to \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}, -)$$

is a weak equivalence of natural transformations, and by Lemma 2.2.19 it suffices to show

$$\mathfrak{t}^i(\mathrm{hocolim}_m\, \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{C}_m, -)) \to \mathfrak{t}^i\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}, -)$$

is an isomorphism for all $i \geq 0$.

For $m \geq 1$, $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{C}_m$ fits into the exact triangle $\mathfrak{t}\mathcal{C}_m \to \mathfrak{t}(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}) \oplus \mathfrak{t}(\mathcal{O}/p^m) \to \mathfrak{t}\bar{S}_m$, and by taking colimits over m we get the following exact sequence:

$$\mathfrak{t}^i(\mathrm{hocolim}_m\, \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{C}_m, -)) \to \mathfrak{t}^i R_\infty \to \mathfrak{t}^i S_\infty \xrightarrow{[1]} \ldots,$$

so the Euler characteristic for $\mathfrak{t}(\mathrm{hocolim}_m\, \mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{C}_m, -))$ is $\dim R_\infty - \dim S_\infty$. On the other hand, by Lemma 3.3.3, the Euler characteristic for $\mathfrak{t}(\mathbf{sHom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}/k}(\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}, -))$ is

$\dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*)$, which is equal to $\dim R_\infty - \dim S_\infty$ by Lemma 1.3.10. We also find that both tangent complexes are concentrated on degrees 0 and 1. Thus it suffices to show $\mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{C}_m \to \mathfrak{t}^i\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{S}}$ is an isomorphism for $i = 0$ and a surjection for $i = 1$, or equivalently by Lemma 3.4.5, $\mathfrak{t}^i(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{\Sigma}_m} \bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}) \to \mathfrak{t}^i(\mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\Sigma_m} \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}})$ is an isomorphism for $i = 0$ and a surjection for $i = 1$, where $\bar{\Sigma}_m = \Sigma_m \otimes_{\mathcal{O}[\Delta_{Q_m}]} \bar{S}_m$ and $\bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}} = \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}}/p^m$.

Consider the following commutative diagram with exact rows:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
0 \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{\Sigma}_m} \bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}) & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}) \oplus \mathfrak{t}^0\bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}} & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0\bar{\Sigma}_m \\
& \downarrow{\scriptstyle j_1} & & \downarrow{\scriptstyle f} & & \downarrow{\scriptstyle g} \\
0 \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0(\mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\Sigma_m} \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}}) & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0\mathcal{R}_m \oplus \mathfrak{t}^0\Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^0\Sigma_m \\
\longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^1(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)} \underline{\otimes}_{\bar{\Sigma}_m} \bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}}) & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^1(\bar{R}_m/\mathfrak{m}_{\bar{R}_m}^{c(m)}) \oplus \mathfrak{t}^1\bar{\Sigma}_m^{\mathrm{ur}} & & \\
& \downarrow{\scriptstyle j_2} & & \downarrow & & \\
\longrightarrow & \mathfrak{t}^1(\mathcal{R}_m \underline{\otimes}_{\Sigma_m} \Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}}) & \xrightarrow{\gamma} & \mathfrak{t}^1\mathcal{R}_m \oplus \mathfrak{t}^1\Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} & \xrightarrow{h} & \mathfrak{t}^1\Sigma_m,
\end{array}$$

The maps f, g are clearly isomorphisms. By a diagram chasing, it suffices to show h is an isomorphism. Note $\mathfrak{t}^1\Sigma_m^{\mathrm{ur}} = 0$ and $\mathfrak{t}^1\Sigma_m \cong \prod_{v \in Q_m} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{t}_k) \cong \prod_{v \in Q_m} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$, so it remains to prove $\mathfrak{t}^1\mathcal{R}_m \cong \prod_{v \in Q_m} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$. As Lemma 3.3.3, we have the exact sequence

$$\begin{aligned}
0 \to & \mathfrak{t}^0\mathcal{R}_m \to H^1(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v \in S} H^1(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)/L_v \\
\to & \mathfrak{t}^1\mathcal{R}_m \to H^2(\Gamma_m, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to \bigoplus_{v \in S} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) \to 0.
\end{aligned}$$

By comparing it with the exact sequence (3.1), we conclude $\mathfrak{t}^1\mathcal{R}_m \cong \prod_{v \in Q_m} H^2(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$. □

Remark 3.4.8. The formal smoothnesses for local deformation rings play an essential role (especially in Lemma 3.3.3) in the above calculations. A natural question is to genralize the result without the formally smooth assumptions (for example firstly for local complete intersection rings). However, we do not yet have a clear answer to this question.

Chapter 4

Examples

4.1 General linear groups

We keep the notations of the previous section. Suppose F is a number field with r_1 real places and r_2 complex places, and consider the locally symmetric spaces associated to $\mathrm{Res}^F_{\mathbb{Q}}\mathrm{GL}_N$. The maximal compact subgroup of $\mathrm{GL}_N(\mathbb{R})$ is $\mathrm{O}(N)$ and the maximal compact subgroup of $\mathrm{GL}_N(\mathbb{C})$ is $\mathrm{U}(N)$, so we have

$$\begin{cases} 2q_0 + \ell_0 = (N^2 - \frac{N(N-1)}{2})r_1 + (2N^2 - N^2)r_2 - 1 = \frac{N^2+N}{2}r_1 + N^2 r_2 - 1; \\ \ell_0 = (N - [\frac{N}{2}])r_1 + (2N - N)r_2 - 1 = (N - [\frac{N}{2}])r_1 + N r_2 - 1, \end{cases}$$

and consequently $q_0 = [\frac{N^2}{4}]r_1 + \frac{N^2-N}{2}r_2$.

We suppose

1. π_v is minimal for $v \in S \backslash S_p$;
2. either π_v is regular ordinary for every $v \in S_p$, or p is unramified in F and $\lambda_{\tau,1} - \lambda_{\tau,n} < p - n$ for all τ.

In [HLTT16] the authors proved that there exists a Galois representation $\rho_\pi \colon \Gamma_S \to \mathrm{GL}_N(\mathcal{O})$ associated to π such that $\bar{\rho} = \rho_\pi \pmod{\varpi}$ satisfies ($\mathrm{Res}_{\mathfrak{m}}$). In the ordinary case, we suppose $\bar{\rho}|_{\Gamma_v}$ is regular and dual regular (see Section 3.2.3, and these are called distinguishability and strong distinguishability assumptions in [TU21, Page 3-4]). Let $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$, $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord}}$ and $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$ be the minimal, ordinary and Fontaine-Laffaille local deformation functors respectively; these functors are defined in Section 3.2.3, and we have

Proposition 4.1.1. *The functors $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$, $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord}}$ and $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$ are liftable, and the framed representing rings for these functors are formally smooth. Moreover, for $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{ord}}$ and $\mathcal{D}_v^{\mathrm{FL}}$, we have $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [F_v : \mathbb{Q}_p]\frac{N(N-1)}{2}$; for $\mathcal{D}_v^{\min}$, we have $\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = 0$.*

Let $\mathcal{S}$ to be the global deformation problem for $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$ which is simultaneously either ordinary or Fontaine-Laffaille for $v \in S_p$, and minimal for $v \in S \backslash S_p$. For the condition $\dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \dim_k H^1_{\mathcal{S}^\perp}(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k^*) = -\ell_0$, we have:

Lemma 4.1.2. *Let the notations be as above. Then*

$$-1 + \sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) - \sum_{v \in S} (\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)) = \ell_0$$

holds if and only if the action of complex conjugation on $\mathfrak{g}_k$ is odd for every real place of F.

Proof. By the above proposition we have $\sum_{v \in S} (\dim_k L_v - \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)) = \frac{n^2-n}{2} r_1 + (n^2 - n) r_2$. So the condition is equivalent to $\sum_{v \mid \infty} \dim_k H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k) = [\frac{n^2+1}{2}] r_1 + n^2 r_2$. But for each v real, $H^0(\Gamma_v, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ is at least $[\frac{n^2+1}{2}]$, so we must have the equality, which is exactly the oddness condition. ☐

Now it remains to check ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) and ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) for Theorem 3.4.6. For the hypothesis ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$), see Remark 1.2.2 for a brief discussion. For the hypothesis ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$), in [ACC+18, Theorem 2.3.7], the authors construct a map $\Gamma_S \to \mathrm{GL}_N(\mathbb{T}/I)$, where I is a nilpotent ideal, with desired characteristic polynomials for $v \notin S$. In subsequent sections 3,4,5 of [ACC+18], the local-global compatibilities are established for minimal, Fontaine-Laffaille and ordinary places, given some additional restrictions listed there. The nilpotent ideal I is eliminated in [CGH+20, Theorem 6.1.4] under the assumption that p splits completely in F, however, the local-global compatibility hasn't been established yet.

4.2 Orthogonal similitude groups

Consider the locally symmetric spaces associated to the orthogonal similitude groups $\mathrm{GSO}_{a,b}$ over $\mathbb{Q}$. Recall that

$$\mathrm{GO}_{a,b}(R) = \{g \in \mathrm{GL}_{a+b}(R) \mid g^t \begin{pmatrix} \mathrm{id}_a & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathrm{id}_b \end{pmatrix} g = \lambda \begin{pmatrix} \mathrm{id}_a & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathrm{id}_b \end{pmatrix} \text{ for some } \lambda \in R^*\},$$

and $\mathrm{GSO}_{a,b}$ is the connected component of the identity in $\mathrm{GO}_{a,b}$ (so $\mathrm{GSO}_{a,b} = \mathrm{GO}_{a,b}$ if $a+b$ is odd).

We still have Theorem 3.4.6 once all necessary hypotheses are verified. But when $a+b$ is small, it seems more convenient to approach Theorem 3.4.6 via the special (local) isomorphisms listed in [Hel01, X.6.4] and [MY90], for the auxiliary group under the isomorphism is often better understood.

It's easy to see that $\mathrm{GSO}_{a,b}$ is abelian when $a+b \leq 2$, and the center $Z(\mathrm{GSO}_{a,b})$ consists of scalar matrices when $a+b > 2$. In the second case, the invariants q_0 and ℓ_0 satisfy

$$\begin{cases} q_0 = [\frac{ab}{2}]; \\ \ell_0 = [\frac{a+b}{2}] - [\frac{a}{2}] - [\frac{b}{2}]. \end{cases}$$

4.2.1 Derived deformation rings under Langlands transfers

Let's discuss how the derived deformation rings behave under Langlands transfers in general.

Let G and H be a connected reductive linear algebraic group over $\mathbb{Q}$. As in the introduction, we fix a finite set of finite places $S \supseteq S_p$ of F, an open compact group $U = U_S \times U^S = (\prod_{v \in S} U_v) \times (\prod_{v \notin S} U_v)$ with $U_v \subseteq \underline{H}(\mathcal{O}_v)$ and each U_v $(v \notin S \backslash S_p)$ hyperspecial maximal. Suppose π_H is a cuspidal automorphic representation occuring in $H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_\mathfrak{m}$ where $\mathfrak{m}$ is a non-Eisenstein maximal ideal and we make the assumption ($\mathrm{Res}_\mathfrak{m}$) for the residual representation $\bar{\rho}_H \colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L H(k)$. Suppose the Langlands transfer $r \colon {}^L H \to {}^L G$ is established, then there exists an automorphic π_G in the global L-packet defined by π_H and r, and the residual representations $\bar{\rho}_G \colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(k)$ satisfy $\bar{\rho}_G = r \circ \bar{\rho}_H$.

Let $\mathcal{D}_G$ (resp. $s\mathcal{D}_G$) be the deformtion functor (derived deformtion functor) with suitable local conditions for $\bar{\rho}_G$, and we define similarly $\mathcal{D}_H$ (resp. $s\mathcal{D}_H$) with compatible local conditions. Then there is a natural map $\mathcal{D}_H \to \mathcal{D}_G$ (resp. $s\mathcal{D}_H \to s\mathcal{D}_G$) induced by r, and hence a morphism $R_G \to R_H$ (resp. $\mathcal{R}_G \to \mathcal{R}_H$ up to weak equivalence) between the deformation rings (resp. derived deformation rings).

In the following we will take $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{a,b}$ with $a+b = 4$ or 6. Note then $\widehat{H} = \mathrm{GSpin}_{a+b}$. Recall that GSpin_4 can be identified with

$$\{(A, B) \in \mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2 \mid \det(A) = \det(B)\},$$

and GSpin_6 can be identified with the subgroup of $\mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_4$ defined by the exact sequence

$$1 \to \mathrm{GSpin}_6 \to \mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_4 \to \mathrm{GL}_1 \to 1$$

with $\mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_4 \to \mathrm{GL}_1$ is given by $(\lambda, g) \mapsto \lambda^{-2}\det(g)$.

For $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and $G = \mathrm{Res}^F_\mathbb{Q}\mathrm{GL}_2$ where F is a quadratic imaginary field, the transfer is induced by the natural inclusion $\mathrm{GSpin}_4 \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2$. Let $\Gamma_{F,S}$ be the Galois group of the maximal S-ramified extension of F and let $\mathrm{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}) = \{1, c\}$. Then ${}^L G = (\mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2) \rtimes \{1, c\}$ and ${}^L H = \widehat{H} \rtimes \{1, c\}$, and the complex conjugation c acts by exchanging the components in $\mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2$. Note $\widehat{H}$ can be identified with the subgroup

$$\{\begin{pmatrix} a_1 & 0 & b_1 & 0 \\ 0 & a_2 & 0 & b_2 \\ c_1 & 0 & d_1 & 0 \\ 0 & c_2 & 0 & d_2 \end{pmatrix} \mid a_1 d_1 - b_1 c_1 = a_2 d_2 - b_2 c_2\}$$

of GSp_4, and the action of c is extended to the conjugation action by $\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in$ GSp_4.

Lemma 4.2.1. *For $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and $G = \mathrm{Res}^F_{\mathbb{Q}}\mathrm{GL}_2$, the map $\mathrm{Def}_H \to \mathrm{Def}_G$ between unconditional deformation functors is an isomorphism.*

Proof. We also use c to denote the complex conjugation of Γ_S.

Let's first consider the functor Def_G. Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and suppose $\rho_G \colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(A)$ is a lifting of $\bar{\rho}_G$. For $\sigma \in \Gamma_{F,S}$, we write $\rho_G(\sigma) = ((M_\sigma, N_\sigma), 1)$. Note $\rho_G(c) = ((X, X^{-1}), c)$ for some $X \in \mathrm{GL}_2(A)$, and without loss of generality up to conjugation we may suppose X is the identity matrix. Then it's easy to see $N_\sigma = M_{c\sigma c}$, so the deformation of ρ_G is uniquely determined by the deformation for $\Gamma_{F,S} \to \mathrm{GL}_2$.

For Def_H, we can only conjugate $\rho_G(c) = ((X, X^{-1}), c)$ to either $((\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}), c)$ or $((\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}), c)$. But still the deformation of ρ_G is uniquely determined by the deformation for $\Gamma_{F,S} \to \mathrm{GL}_2$. $\square$

Lemma 4.2.2. *For $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and $G = \mathrm{Res}^F_{\mathbb{Q}}\mathrm{GL}_2$, the map $s\mathrm{Def}_H \to s\mathrm{Def}_G$ between unconditional derived deformation functors is a weak equivalence.*

Proof. It suffices to check $s\mathrm{Def}_H \to s\mathrm{Def}_G$ induces a weak equivalence on tangent complexes. Write $\mathfrak{h}_k$ and $\mathfrak{g}_k$ for the Lie algebras of ${}^L H$ and ${}^L G$ respectively (note $\mathfrak{h}_k$ is a direct summand of $\mathfrak{g}_k$), then it suffices to show $H^i(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{h}_k) \hookrightarrow H^i(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ is an isomorphism for $i = 1, 2$.

For $i = 1$ the isomorphism follows from the above lemma. Note also the isomorphism for $i = 0$ and the Euler characteristics $\chi(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{h}_k) = \chi(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ (the subspace fixed by c in $\mathfrak{g}_k$ lies in $\mathfrak{h}_k$), so $H^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{h}_k) \hookrightarrow H^2(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ is also an isomorphism. $\square$

Similarly, the above lemmas hold for $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{2,2}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2$ as well.

In the case $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,3}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_4$, these groups are split so we can identify ${}^L H$ with GSpin_6 and identify ${}^L G$ with GL_4. The transfer $r \colon \mathrm{GSpin}_6 \to \mathrm{GL}_4$ is given by the second projection

$$\mathrm{GSpin}_6 \subseteq \mathrm{GL}_1 \times \mathrm{GL}_4 \to \mathrm{GL}_4.$$

Lemma 4.2.3. *For $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,3}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_4$, the map $\mathrm{Def}_H \to \mathrm{Def}_G$ between unconditional deformation functors is an isomorphism.*

Proof. Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and let $\rho_H \colon \Gamma_S \to \mathrm{GSpin}_6(A)$ be a lifting of $\bar{\rho}_H \colon \Gamma_S \to \mathrm{GSpin}_6(k)$. Suppose $\rho_H(\sigma) = (\lambda_\sigma, M_\sigma)$. If M_σ is given, then there is a unique choice for such λ_σ since λ_σ^2 and $\lambda_\sigma \pmod{\mathfrak{m}_A}$ are determined. $\square$

Lemma 4.2.4. *For $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,3}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_4$, the map $s\mathrm{Def}_H \to s\mathrm{Def}_G$ between unconditional derived deformation functors is a weak equivalence.*

Proof. It suffices to check $s\mathrm{Def}_H \to s\mathrm{Def}_G$ induces a weak equivalence on tangent complexes. Write $\mathfrak{h}_k$ and $\mathfrak{g}_k$ for the Lie algebras of ${}^L H$ and ${}^L G$ respectively, then it's easy to see $\mathfrak{h}_k \cong \mathfrak{g}_k$, so $H^i(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{h}_k) \to H^i(\Gamma_S, \mathfrak{g}_k)$ is an isomorphism for $i = 1, 2$, and the conclusion follows. □

The local conditions for $\rho_H \colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L H(A)$ should be essentially defined by the corresponding local conditions for $\rho_G \colon \Gamma_S \to {}^L G(A)$. So in the cases

1. $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and $G = \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Q}}^F \mathrm{GL}_2$, or
2. $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{2,2}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_2 \times \mathrm{GL}_2$, or
3. $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,3}$ and $G = \mathrm{GL}_4$,

we have the following:

Corollary 4.2.5. *The map $s\mathcal{D}_H \to s\mathcal{D}_G$ is a weak equivalence, and so is $\mathcal{R}_G \to \mathcal{R}_H$. In particular, the map $\pi_* \mathcal{R}_G \to \pi_* \mathcal{R}_H$ is an isomorphism of graded commutative $\mathcal{O}$-algebras.*

If we could relate $H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ and $H^*(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$, then we are able to deduce Theorem 3.4.6 for H if it is known for G. In the following we study the case $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$.

4.2.2 The case $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$

Write $H = \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and $G = \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Q}}^F \mathrm{GL}_2$ where F is an imaginary quadratic field. By the preceding calculations, we know the q_0 and ℓ_0 for both groups coincide. We define $\phi \colon G \to H$ as follows:

Let $W = \{x \in M_2(F) \mid x = x^{ct}\}$, then $\det \colon W \to \mathbb{Q}$ is a quadratic form of signature $(1, 3)$, so $\mathrm{GO}_{3,1}$ can be identified with the group of orthogonal similitudes of W. Let A be the kernel of the norm map $N \colon \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F} \mathbb{G}_m \to \mathbb{G}_m$. Note that W comes with a structure over $\mathcal{O}_F$, we have the following commutative diagram of algebraic group schemes over $\mathbb{Z}$ with exact rows over algebraically closed fields:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & A & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F} \mathbb{G}_m & \xrightarrow{N} & \mathbb{G}_m & \longrightarrow & 0 \\ & & \| & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & A & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F} \mathrm{GL}_2 & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1} & \longrightarrow & 0. \end{array}$$

Here ϕ is induced by associating $g \in \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F} \mathrm{GL}_2$ to the endomorphism $x \mapsto gxg^{ct}$ on W, and the vertical maps are natural inclusions. Note the similitude character of $\phi(g)$ is $\det(g)\det(g)^c$.

Let $U = U_S \times U^S = (\prod_{v\in S} U_l) \times (\prod_{v\notin S} U_l)$ be an open compact subgroup of H_f such that each U_v ($v \notin S$) is hyperspecial maximal. We define V_l to be the inverse image of U_l under $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{Z}_l \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathcal{O}_F) \to \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{Z}_l)$ and define $V = \prod_l V_l$. Note the Langlands transfer $r\colon {}^L H \to {}^L G$ induces a map between the spherical Hecke algebras $\mathcal{H}(G^S, V^S) \to \mathcal{H}(H^S, U^S)$ via the Satake isomorphisms

$$C_c^\infty(H(\mathbb{Q}_l)/\!\!/U_l) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{C}[\widehat{T}_H]^{W(\widehat{H},\widehat{T}_H)(\mathbb{C})}$$

and

$$C_c^\infty(G(\mathbb{Q}_l)/\!\!/V_l) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{C}[\widehat{T}_G]^{W(\widehat{G},\widehat{T}_G)(\mathbb{C})}.$$

Let λ be a dominant weight for $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ and let V_λ be the irreducible algebraic representation of $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$ of highest weight λ. By regarding V_λ as an irreducible algebraic representation of $\mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F}\mathrm{GL}_2$ via $\phi\colon \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F}\mathrm{GL}_2 \to \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}$, we get a natural map $H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O})) \to H^*(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$. We make the assumption that we can choose F such that $V \to U$ is surjective (note $V_l \to U_l$ is surjective for l unramified in F). The following proposition should be known by [HST93] and [Mok14], nevertheless we will give a proof.

Proposition 4.2.6. *The natural map $H^*(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O})) \to H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))$ is an isomorphism, and we have the commutative diagram of Hecke actions*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{H}(H^S, U^S) & \longleftarrow & \mathcal{H}(G^S, V^S) \\ \circlearrowright & & \circlearrowright \\ H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O})) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & H^*(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O})). \end{array}$$

Corollary 4.2.7. *$H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a graded $\pi_*\mathcal{R}_H$-module which is freely generated by $H^2(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ (note $q_0 + \ell_0 = 2$ here).*

Remark 4.2.8. Once the isomorphism between locally symmetric spaces and the compatibility with the Langlands transfer are established, it's easy to see that ($\mathrm{Gal}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) and ($\mathrm{Van}_{\mathfrak{m}}$) for π_G implies those for π_H. Together with the theory of Calegari-Geraghty we know (here S_∞^H and R_∞^H are limiting rings associated to H constructed by the Taylor-Wiles method, and same for S_∞^G and R_∞^G)

1. $H^*(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}} \to H^*(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is an isomorphism;
2. $H^*_{\mathfrak{m}}(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a graded module freely generated by $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_G^V, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ over $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty^G}(R_\infty^G, \mathcal{O})$;
3. $H^*_{\mathfrak{m}}(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a graded module freely generated by $H^{q_0+\ell_0}(X_H^U, \widetilde{V}_\lambda(\mathcal{O}))_{\mathfrak{m}}$ over $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty^H}(R_\infty^H, \mathcal{O})$.

So we should have $\mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty^H}(R_\infty^H, \mathcal{O}) \cong \mathrm{Tor}_*^{S_\infty^G}(R_\infty^G, \mathcal{O})$. In general it's seemingly more convinient to compare the derived deformation rings.

We return to the commutative diagram of algebraic group schemes over $\mathbb{Z}$ with exact rows over algebraically closed fields:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & A & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F}\mathbb{G}_m & \xrightarrow{N} & \mathbb{G}_m & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 & & \| & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & A & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{Res}_{\mathbb{Z}}^{\mathcal{O}_F}\mathrm{GL}_2 & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1} & \longrightarrow & 0.
\end{array}$$

For a field extension $E/\mathbb{Q}$, we have $H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(\bar{E}/E), (\bar{E} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F)^*) = H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(\bar{E}/E), \mathrm{GL}_2(\bar{E} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F)) = 0$ by Hilbert's Theorem 90, so we obtain the commutative diagram with exact rows

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & A(E) & \longrightarrow & (E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F)^* & \xrightarrow{N} & E^* & \longrightarrow & H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(\bar{E}/E), A(\bar{E})) & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 & & \| & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \| & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & A(E) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{GL}_2(E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F) & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(E) & \longrightarrow & H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(\bar{E}/E), A(\bar{E})) & \longrightarrow & 0.
\end{array}$$

Therefore $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(E) = E^*\phi(\mathrm{GL}_2(E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F))$, and

$$0 \to A(E) \to \mathrm{GL}_2(E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F) \to \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(E) \to E^*/N(E \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F)^* \to 0$$

is exact. The above argument also applies for the adele ring $\mathbb{A}$ since $H^1(\mathrm{Gal}(\bar{\mathbb{Q}}_l/\mathbb{Q}_l), A(\bar{\mathbb{Z}}_l)) = 0$ for every unramified l, so $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A}) = \mathbb{A}^*\phi(\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F))$ and we have the commutative diagram with exact columns and rows

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccccc}
 & & & & & & & & 0 & & \\
 & & & & & & & & \downarrow & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & A(\mathbb{Q}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{GL}_2(F) & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{Q}) & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{Q}^*/NF^* & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & A(\mathbb{A}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F) & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A}) & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{A}^*/N\mathbb{A}_F^* & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 & & & & & & & & \downarrow & & \\
 & & & & & & & & \mathrm{Gal}(F/\mathbb{Q}) & & \\
 & & & & & & & & \downarrow & & \\
 & & & & & & & & 0. & &
\end{array} \tag{4.1}$$

Proposition 4.2.9. *There is a bijection between cuspidal automorphic representations π_H of $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A})$ and pairs (π_G, χ) of a cuspidal automorphic representation π_G of $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ and a grossencharacter $\chi \colon \mathbb{Q}^* \backslash \mathbb{A}^* \to \mathbb{C}^*$ such that $\chi \circ N$ is the central character of π_G.*

Proof. This follows directly from the above discussion (see also [HST93, Proposition 1]). Note that π_H corresponds to $(\{f \circ \phi \mid f \in \pi_H\}, \chi_{\pi_H})$, where χ_{π_H} is the central character of π_H. For the other direction, the pair (π_G, χ) corresponds to the set of functions $f\colon \mathrm{GSO}(\mathbb{Q})\backslash\mathrm{GSO}(\mathbb{A}) \to \mathbb{C}$ such that $f \circ \phi \in \pi$ and the central character of f is χ. $\square$

Now we prove Proposition 4.2.6.

Proof. Let π_H be a cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A})$ and let π_G be the cuspidal automorphic representation of $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ obtained as in the above proposition. Following [HST93, Section 3], the association $\pi_H \mapsto \pi_G$ is compatible with the transfer r, so it is also compatible with the Hecke morphism $\mathcal{H}(G^S, V^S) \to \mathcal{H}(H^S, U^S)$.

It remain to show the map $X_G^V \to X_H^U$ induced from ϕ is an isomorphism. From the commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
0 & \longrightarrow & A(\mathbb{R}) & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{C}^* & \xrightarrow{N} & \mathbb{R}^* & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{R}^*/N\mathbb{C}^* & \longrightarrow & 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \\
0 & \longrightarrow & A(\mathbb{A}) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F) & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A}) & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{A}^*/N\mathbb{A}_F^* & \longrightarrow & 0,
\end{array}$$

we deduce an exact sequence

$$0 \to A(\mathbb{A})/A(\mathbb{R}) \to \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)/\mathbb{C}^* \to \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A})/\mathbb{R}^* \to \mathbb{A}^*/(N\mathbb{A}_F^* \cdot \mathbb{R}^*) \to 0,$$

which admits a compatible faithful left action from

$$0 \to A(\mathbb{Q}) \to \mathrm{GL}_2(F) \to \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{Q}) \to \mathbb{Q}^*/NF^* \to 0.$$

Note that $\mathbb{Q}^*\backslash\mathbb{A}^*/(N\mathbb{A}_F^* \cdot \mathbb{R}^*)$ is trivial. Following the proof of the snake lemma, we obtain a sequence of maps

$$A(\mathbb{Q})\backslash A(\mathbb{A})/A(\mathbb{R}) \hookrightarrow \mathrm{GL}_2(F)\backslash\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)/\mathbb{C}^* \twoheadrightarrow \mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{Q})\backslash\mathrm{GSO}_{3,1}(\mathbb{A})/\mathbb{R}^*$$

such that the second arrow is surjective and each of its fiber is isomorphic to $A(\mathbb{Q})\backslash A(\mathbb{A})/A(\mathbb{R})$ (note the isomorphism is not canonical in general, but here $A(\mathbb{A})$ lies in the center of $\mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{A}_F)$ so it's canonical). Now consider the compatible right action from

$$0 \to \prod_l A(\mathbb{Z}_l) \to \prod_l V_l \to \prod_l U_l \to 0.$$

It's easy to see that $A(\mathbb{Q})\backslash A(\mathbb{A})/(A(\mathbb{R}) \cdot \prod_l A(\mathbb{Z}_l))$ is trivial, so the induced map $X_G^V \to X_H^U$ is an isomorphism. $\square$

Chapter 5

Pseudo-deformation functors

In [Laf18], the author defined pseudo-characters for reductive groups, generalizing the GL_N case by Wiles and Taylor. Moreover, in the residually irreducible case it is proved that the pseudo-deformations are equivalent to the usual deformations (see [BHKT19, Theorem 4.10]).

It's natural to ask if there is a derived deformation theory for pseudo-deformations, and this is the topic we attempt to investigate in this chapter. In Section 5.1 we will reinterpretation of pseudo-characters following [Weid18, Section 2]. In Section 5.2 we will relate the pseudo-deformation functor with a variant of the nerve functor, then we study the derived analogue. In Section 5.3 we will attempt to propose a derived theory for pseudo-deformations.

5.1 Classical pseudo-characters and functors on FFS

Let G be a split reductive group scheme over $\mathcal{O}$ such that the center Z of G is smooth over $\mathcal{O}$. We write $\Gamma = \Gamma_S$ for simplicity.

Recall the notion of a (classical) G-pseudo-character due to V. Lafforgue (see [Laf18, Définition-Proposition 11.3] and [BHKT19, Definition 4.1]):

Definition 5.1.1. Let A be an $\mathcal{O}$-algebra. A G-pseudo-character Θ on Γ over A is a collection of $\mathcal{O}$-algebra morphisms $\Theta_n \colon \mathcal{O}_{N_n G}^{\mathrm{ad} G} \to \mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^n, A)$ for each $n \geq 1$, satisfying the following conditions:

1. For each $n, m \geq 1$ and for each map $\zeta \colon \{1, \dots, n\} \to \{1, \dots, m\}$, $f \in \mathcal{O}_{N_m G}^{\mathrm{ad} G}$, and $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m \in \Gamma$, we have

$$\Theta_m(f^\zeta)(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) = \Theta_n(f)(\gamma_{\zeta(1)}, \dots, \gamma_{\zeta(n)}),$$

   where $f^\zeta(g_1, \dots, g_m) = f(g_{\zeta(1)}, \dots, g_{\zeta(n)})$.

2. For each $n \geq 1$, for each $\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_{n+1} \in \Gamma$, and for each $f \in \mathcal{O}_{N_n G}^{\mathrm{ad}G}$, we have

$$\Theta_{n+1}(\hat{f})(\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_{n+1}) = \Theta_n(f)(\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_{n-1}, \gamma_n\gamma_{n+1}),$$

   where $\hat{f}(g_1, \ldots, g_{n+1}) = f(g_1, \ldots, g_{n-1}, g_n g_{n+1})$.

We denote by $\mathrm{PsCh}(A)$ the set of pseudo-characters over A.

We want to give a simplicial reformulation of this notion. As a first step, following [Weid18, Section 2], let us consider **FS** the category of finite sets and **FFS** be the category of finite free semigroups. For any finite set X, let M_X be the finite free semigroup generated by X; we have $\Gamma^X = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{semGp}}(M_X, \Gamma)$ and $G^X = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{semGp}}(M_X, G)$. For a semigroup $M \in \mathbf{FFS}$, note that $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{semGp}}(M_X, G)$ is a group scheme, so, we can define a covariant functor $\mathbf{FFS} \to \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, $M \mapsto \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{semGp}}(M,G)}$. We can also define the covariant functor $M \mapsto \mathrm{Map}(\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{semGp}}(M, \Gamma), A)$. These functors on **FFS** extend canonically those defined on the category **FS** by $X \mapsto \mathcal{O}_{G^X}$ and $X \mapsto \mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^X, A)$. Moreover, the natural transformation

$$\mathcal{O}_{G^X}^{\mathrm{ad}G} \to \mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^X, A)$$

extends uniquely to a natural transformation of functors on **FFS**. Actually, there are several useful functors on **FFS**; by the canonical extension from **FS** to **FFS** mentioned above, it is enough to define them on the objects $[n]$, as in [Weid18, Example 2.4 and Example 2.5]:

1. The association $[n] \mapsto \Gamma^n$ defines an object $\Gamma^\bullet \in \mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}$.

2. For $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, the association $[n] \mapsto \mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^n, A)$ defines an object $\mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^\bullet, A) \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{FFS}}$.

3. The association $[n] \mapsto \mathcal{O}_{N_n G}^{\mathrm{ad}G}$ defines an object $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad}G} \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{FFS}}$.

4. Let $G^n /\!\!/ G = \mathrm{Spec}(\mathcal{O}_{N_n G}^{\mathrm{ad}G})$. Then for $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, the association $[n] \mapsto (G^n /\!\!/ G)(A)$ defines an object $(G^\bullet /\!\!/ G)(A) \in \mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}$.

As noted in [Weid18, Theorem 2.12], one sees that a G-pseudo-character Θ of Γ over A is exactly a natural transformation from $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad}G}$ to $\mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^\bullet, A)$ (we call these natural transformations $\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{FFS}}$-morphisms).

Lemma 5.1.2. *For $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$, there is a bijection between* $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}}(\Gamma^\bullet, (G^\bullet /\!\!/ G)(A))$ *and* $\mathrm{PsCh}(A)$.

Proof. It suffices to note that there is a bijection between $\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}$-morphisms $\Gamma^\bullet \to (G^\bullet /\!\!/ G)(A)$ and $\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{FFS}}$-morphisms $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad}G} \to \mathrm{Map}(\Gamma^\bullet, A)$. □

For an algebraically closed field A and a (continuous) homomorphism $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$, we say that ρ is G-completely reducible if any parabolic subgroup containing $\rho(\Gamma)$ has a Levi subgroup containing $\rho(\Gamma)$. Recall the following results in [BHKT19, Section 4]:

Theorem 5.1.3. *1. [BHKT19, Theorem 4.5] Suppose that $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is an algebraically closed field. Then we have a bijection between the following two sets:*

(a) The set of $G(A)$-conjugacy classes of G-completely reducible group homomorphisms $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$,

(b) The set of pseudo-characters over A.

2. [BHKT19, Theorem 4.10] Fix an absolutely G-completely reducible representation $\bar{\rho}\colon \Gamma \to G(k)$, and suppose further that the centralizer of $\bar{\rho}$ in G_k^{ad} is scheme-theoretically trivial. Let $\bar{\Theta}$ be the pseudo-character, which is induced from

$$(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_n) \mapsto (\bar{\rho}(\gamma_1), \dots, \bar{\rho}(\gamma_n))$$

when regarded as an element of $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}}(\Gamma^\bullet, (G^\bullet /\!\!/ G)(k))$. Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Then we have a bijection between the following two sets:

(a) The set of $\widehat{G}(A)$-conjugacy classes of group homomorphisms $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$ which lift $\bar{\rho}$,

(b) The set of pseudo-characters over A which reduce to $\bar{\Theta}$ modulo $\mathfrak{m}_A$.

Note that there are similarities between $\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}$ and $\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{\Delta}^{\mathrm{op}}} = s\mathbf{Sets}$. In the following, we shall prove similar results with $\mathbf{Sets}^{\mathbf{FFS}^{\mathrm{op}}}$ replaced by $s\mathbf{Sets}$.

5.2 Classical pseudo-characters and simplicial objects

Recall that on $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$ there are natural coface and codegeneracy maps, and we can regard $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$ as an object in $\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{\Delta}}$ (*i.e.* a cosimplicial $\mathcal{O}$-algebra). The adjoint action of G on $G^\bullet$ induces an action of G on $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$, which obviously commutes with the coface and codegeneracy maps. In consequence, $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad} G}$ is well-defined in $\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}^{\mathbf{\Delta}}$.

Definition 5.2.1. We define the functor $\bar{B}G\colon \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ by associating $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ to $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}}(\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad} G}, A)$ with face and degeneracy maps induced from the coface and codegeneracy maps in $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad} G}$.

Note that the inclusion $\mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}^{\mathrm{ad} G} \to \mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$ gives a natural transformation $BG \to \bar{B}G$.

5.2.1 Algebraically closed field

Let $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ be an algebraically closed field. We would like to characterize the elements of $\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A))$. They correspond to the continuous quasi-homomorphisms, which we define below. As in previous chapters, $B\Gamma$ should be understanded as the pro-system of simplicial sets, but it always suffices to forget the topology at first and take the continuity into account at the end. So we will often ignore the pro-issue for convenience.

Definition 5.2.2. Let Γ and G be two groups. We say a map $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G$ is a quasi-homomorphism if there exists a map $\phi\colon \Gamma \to G$ such that $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy) = \phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$ for any $x, y \in \Gamma$.

Obviously a group homomorphism is a quasi-homomorphism. Note that every quasi-homomorphism preserves the identity, and the set of quasi-homomorphisms is closed under G-conjugations.

Remark 5.2.3. A quasi-homomorphism can fail to be a group homomorphism. We can construct a quasi-homomorphism as follows: let $\sigma\colon \Gamma \to G$ be a group homomorphism, let $\phi\colon \Gamma \to Z(\sigma(\Gamma))$ be a group homomorphism and let $g \in G$, then $\rho(x) = g^{-1}\sigma(x)\phi(x)g\phi(x)^{-1}$ is a quasi-homomorphism. Such ρ is not necessarily a group homomorphism, an example could be the following: take $G = H \times H$, $\sigma\colon \Gamma \to H \times \{\mathbf{e}\}$ and $\phi\colon \Gamma \to \{\mathbf{e}\} \times H$, and choose g such that $g \notin Z(\phi(\Gamma))$.

Lemma 5.2.4. *Let ρ be a quasi-homomorphism and let ϕ as above. Then the map ϕ induces a group homomorphism $\Gamma \to G/Z(\rho(\Gamma))$ which doesn't depend on the choice of ϕ.*

Proof. For $x, y, z \in \Gamma$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}\phi(xy)\rho(z)\phi(xy)^{-1} &= \rho(xy)^{-1}\rho(xyz)\\ &= (\phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1})^{-1}(\phi(x)\rho(yz)\phi(x)^{-1})\\ &= \phi(x)\rho(y)^{-1}\rho(yz)\phi(x)^{-1}\\ &= \phi(x)\phi(y)\rho(z)\phi(y)^{-1}\phi(x)^{-1}.\end{aligned}$$

Hence $\phi(xy)^{-1}\phi(x)\phi(y) \in Z(\rho(\Gamma))$ for any $x, y \in \Gamma$, and ϕ induces a group homomorphism $\Gamma \to G/Z(\rho(\Gamma))$. For any other choice ϕ_1 such that $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy) = \phi_1(x)\rho(y)\phi_1(x)^{-1}$, we see $\phi_1^{-1}(x)\phi(x) \in Z(\rho(\Gamma))$, and the conclusion follows. □

Lemma 5.2.5. *Suppose that $A \in \mathbf{Alg}_{\mathcal{O}}$ is an algebraically closed field, and let $f \in \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A))$. Then we can associate a quasi-homomorphism $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$ to f such that f sends $(\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_n) \in B\Gamma_n$ to the class in $\bar{B}G(A)_n$ represented by*

$$(\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\gamma_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i}\gamma_j))_{i=1,\ldots,n}.$$

Proof. For each $n \geq 1$ and $\underline{\gamma} = (\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_n) \in \Gamma^n$, we choose a representative $T(\underline{\gamma}) = (g_1, \dots, g_n) \in G(A)^n$ of $f(\underline{\gamma})$ with closed orbit, note that any other representative with closed orbit is conjugated to $(g_1, \dots, g_n)$. Let $H(\underline{\gamma})$ be the Zariski closure of the subgroup of $G(A)$ generated by the entries of $T(\underline{\gamma})$. Let $n(\underline{\gamma})$ be the dimension of a parabolic $P \subseteq G_A$ minimal among those containing $H(\underline{\gamma})$, we see $n(\underline{\gamma})$ is independent of the choice of P. Let $N = \sup_{n\geq 1, \underline{\gamma}\in\Gamma^n} n(\underline{\gamma})$. We fix a choice of $\underline{\delta} = (\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n)$ satisfying the following conditions:

1. $n(\underline{\delta}) = N$.
2. For any $\underline{\delta}' \in \Gamma^{n'}$ satisfying (1), we have $\dim Z_{G_A}(H(\underline{\delta})) \leq \dim Z_{G_A}(H(\underline{\delta}'))$.
3. For any $\underline{\delta}' \in \Gamma^{n'}$ satisfying (1) and (2), we have $\#\pi_0(Z_{G_A}(H(\underline{\delta}))) \leq \#\pi_0(Z_{G_A}(H(\underline{\delta}')))$.

Write $T(\underline{\delta}) = (h_1, \dots, h_n)$. As in the proof of [BHKT19, Theorem 4.5], we have the following facts:

1. For any $(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) \in \Gamma^m$, there exists a unique tuple $(g_1, \dots, g_m) \in G(A)^m$ such that $(h_1, \dots, h_n, g_1, \dots, g_m)$ is conjugated to $T(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m)$.
2. Let $(h_1, \dots, h_n, g_1, \dots, g_m)$ be as above. Any finite subset of the group generated by $(h_1, \dots, h_n, g_1, \dots, g_m)$ which contains $(h_1, \dots, h_n)$ has a closed orbit.

We define $\rho(\gamma)$ to be the unique element such that $(h_1, \dots, h_n, \rho(\gamma))$ is conjugated to $T(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \gamma)$.

Suppose for $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m \in \Gamma$, the unique tuple conjugated to $T(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m)$ is $(h_1, \dots, h_n, g_1, \dots, g_m)$. Consider the following diagram, where the horizontal arrows are compositions of face maps:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) & \longrightarrow & (h_1, \dots, h_n, g_1, \dots, g_m) \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow \\
(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j) & \longrightarrow & (h_1, \dots, h_n, \prod_{j=1}^i g_j).
\end{array}$$

Since $(h_1, \dots, h_n, \prod_{j=1}^i g_j)$ has a closed orbit and is a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$, we have $\prod_{j=1}^i g_j = \rho(\prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$, and $g_i = \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \gamma_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$ $(\forall i = 1, \dots, m)$.

Let $x, y \in \Gamma$. Then the element in $G(A)^{2n+2}$ associated to $(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, x, \delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, y)$ is

$$(h_1, \dots, h_n, \rho(x), \rho(x)^{-1}\rho(x\delta_1), \dots, \rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j), \rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j \cdot y)),$$

and the element in $G(A)^{2n+1}$ associated to $(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, y)$ is

$$(h_1, \dots, h_n, \rho(\delta_1), \dots, \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j), \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j \cdot y)).$$

We see both $(\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{i}\delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n}$ and $(\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i}\delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n}$ have a closed orbit and are pre-images of $f(\delta_1,\dots,\delta_n)$, so they are conjugated by some $\phi(x)\in G(A)$. Then since $Z_{G_A}(H(\underline{\delta}))$ is minimal by the defining property, $\phi(x)$ must conjugate $\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j\cdot y)$ to $\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j\cdot y)$. We deduce that $\forall x,y\in\Gamma$, $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy)=\phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$, and ρ is a quasi-homomorphism. It's obvious that for any $(\gamma_1,\dots,\gamma_n)\in\Gamma^n$, $(\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\gamma_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i}\gamma_j))_{i=1,\dots,n}$ is a pre-image of $f(\gamma_1,\dots,\gamma_n)$. □

5.2.2 Artinian coefficients

Let $\bar\rho\colon\Gamma\to G(k)$ be an absolutely G-completely reducible representation, note then $H^0(\Gamma_S,\mathfrak{g}_k)=\mathfrak{z}_k$ by [BHKT19, Lemma 5.1]. We write $\bar f\in\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma,\bar BG(k))$ for the map induced from $(\gamma_1,\dots,\gamma_n)\mapsto(\bar\rho(\gamma_1),\dots,\bar\rho(\gamma_n))$.

Definition 5.2.6. For $A\in\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, the set $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar f}(A)$ is the fiber over $\bar f$ of the map

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma,\bar BG(A))\to\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma,\bar BG(k)).$$

Definition 5.2.7. Let $A\in\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. We say a map $\rho\colon\Gamma\to G(A)$ is a quasi-lifting of $\bar\rho$ if ρ mod $\mathfrak{m}_A=\bar\rho$ and ρ is a quasi-homomorphism.

Remark 5.2.8. In general, a quasi-lifting may not be a group homomorphism. Let $0\to I\to A_1\twoheadrightarrow A_0$ be an infinitesimal extension in $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Let $\rho_0\colon\Gamma\to G(A_0)$ be a group homomorphism, let $\sigma\colon G(A_0)\to G(A_1)$ be a set-theoretic section of $G(A_1)\to G(A_0)$ and let $\tilde\rho=\sigma\circ\rho_0$. Let's construct a quasi-lifting $\rho_1=\exp(X_\alpha)\tilde\rho$ where $X\colon\Gamma\to\mathfrak{g}_k\otimes_k I$ is a cochain to be determined.

For $\alpha,\beta\in\Gamma$, there exists $c_{\alpha,\beta}\in\mathfrak{g}_k\otimes_k I$ such that $\tilde\rho(\alpha)\tilde\rho(\beta)=\exp(c_{\alpha,\beta})\tilde\rho(\alpha\beta)$ since $\rho_0\colon\Gamma\to G(A_0)$ is a group homomorphism. It's easy to check that $c\in Z^2(\Gamma,\mathfrak{g}_k\otimes_k I)$. Let $\phi(\alpha)=\exp(Y_\alpha)$ where $Y\colon\Gamma\to\mathfrak{g}_k\otimes_k I$ is a group homomorphism also to be determined. We require $\rho_1(\alpha\beta)=\rho_1(\alpha)\phi(\alpha)\rho_1(\beta)\phi(\alpha)^{-1}$ for all $\alpha,\beta\in\Gamma$. Note that $\rho_1(\alpha\beta)=\exp(X_{\alpha\beta})\tilde\rho(\alpha\beta)$ and

$$\begin{aligned}\rho_1(\alpha)\phi(\alpha)\rho_1(\beta)\phi(\alpha)^{-1}&=\exp(X_\alpha)\tilde\rho(\alpha)\exp(Y_\alpha)\exp(X_\beta)\tilde\rho(\beta)\exp(Y_\alpha)^{-1}\\&=\exp(X_\alpha)\tilde\rho(\alpha)\exp(X_\beta+Y_\alpha-\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\beta)Y_\alpha)\tilde\rho(\beta)\\&=\exp(X_\alpha+\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\alpha)X_\beta)\exp(\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\alpha)(1-\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\beta))Y_\alpha)\tilde\rho(\alpha)\tilde\rho(\beta)\\&=\exp(X_\alpha+\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\alpha)X_\beta)\exp(\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\alpha)(1-\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\beta))Y_\alpha)\exp(c_{\alpha,\beta})\tilde\rho(\alpha\beta).\end{aligned}$$

so we need to find a group homomorphism $Y\colon\Gamma\to\mathfrak{g}_k\otimes_k I$ such that $\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\alpha)(1-\mathrm{Ad}\tilde\rho(\beta))Y_\alpha)+c_{\alpha,\beta}$ is a coboundary. In particular, in the case $H^2(\Gamma,\mathfrak{g}_k)=0$, we can take an arbitrary group homomorphism $Y\colon\Gamma\to\mathfrak{g}_k$. Note that ρ_1 is a group homomorphism if and only if $\phi(\alpha)=\exp(Y_\alpha)\in Z(A)$ for any $\alpha\in\Gamma$.

Lemma 5.2.9. *Let $A\in\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and let $\rho\colon\Gamma\to G(A)$ be a quasi-lifting of $\bar\rho$. Then $Z(\rho(\Gamma))=Z(A)$.*

Proof. See [Til96, Lemma 3.1] (note that the condition that ρ is a group homomorphism is not used in the proof). □

Corollary 5.2.10. *Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$ and let $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$ be a quasi-lifting of $\bar{\rho}$. Then ρ induces a uniquely determined group homomorphism $\phi\colon \Gamma \to \ker(G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A) \to G^{\mathrm{ad}}(k))$ such that $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy) = \phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$ for any $x, y \in \Gamma$.*

Proof. By combining the above lemma with Lemma 5.2.4, we see $\phi\colon \Gamma \to G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A)$ is uniquely determined. Since $\bar{\rho}$ is a group homomoprhism, $\phi \mod \mathfrak{m}_A$ commutes with $\bar{\rho}(\Gamma)$, and hence $\phi \mod \mathfrak{m}_A$ is trivial. □

Now we can characterize $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ in terms of quasi-lifts. The following propostion owing to [BHKT19] plays a crucial role (see also its use in the proof of [BHKT19, Theorem 4.10]):

Proposition 5.2.11. *Suppose that X is an integral affine smooth $\mathcal{O}$-scheme on which G acts. Let $\underline{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in X(k)$ be a point with $G_k \cdot x$ closed, and $Z_{G_k}(\underline{x})$ scheme-theoretically trivial. We write $X^{\wedge,\underline{x}}$ for the functor $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ which sends A to the set of pre-images of $\underline{x}$ under $X(A) \to X(k)$, and write $G^{\wedge}$ for the functor $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ which sends A to $\ker(G(A) \to G(k))$. Then*

1. *The $G^{\wedge}$-action on $X^{\wedge,\underline{x}}$ is free on A-points for any $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$.*
2. *Let $X/\!\!/G = \operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}[X]^G$, let $\pi\colon X \to X/\!\!/G$ be the natural map, and let $(X/\!\!/G)^{\wedge,\pi(\underline{x})}$ be the functor $\mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}} \to \mathbf{Sets}$ which sends A to the set of pre-images of $\pi(\underline{x})$ under $(X/\!\!/G)(A) \to (X/\!\!/G)(k)$. Then $\pi\colon X \to X/\!\!/G$ induces an isomorphism $X^{\wedge,\underline{x}}/G \cong (X/\!\!/G)^{\wedge,\pi(\underline{x})}$.*

Proof. See [BHKT19, Proposition 3.13]. □

Corollary 5.2.12. *If $(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m)$ is a tuple in Γ^m such that $(\bar{\rho}(\gamma_1), \dots, \bar{\rho}(\gamma_m))$ has a closed orbit and a scheme-theoretically trivial centralizer in G_k^{ad}, then $(\bar{\rho}(\gamma_1), \dots, \bar{\rho}(\gamma_m))$ has a lifting $(g_1, \dots, g_m) \in G(A)^m$ which is a pre-image of $f(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) \in \bar{B}G(A)_m$, and any other choice is conjugated to this one by a unique element of $G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A)$.*

Theorem 5.2.13. *Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Then $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ is isomorphic to the set of $\widehat{G}(A)$-conjugacy classes of continuous quasi-liftings of $\bar{\rho}$.*

Proof. Evidently we can forget the topology in the proof.

Given a quasi-lifting $\rho\colon \Gamma \to G(A)$, then the association

$$(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) \mapsto \Big(\rho\Big(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \gamma_j\Big)^{-1} \rho\Big(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \gamma_j\Big)\Big)_{i=1,\dots,m}$$

defines an element of $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$.

In the following, we will construct a quasi-lifting from a given $f \in \mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$.

Let $n \geq 1$ be sufficiently large and choose $\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n \in \Gamma$ such that $(\bar{h}_1 = \bar{\rho}(\delta_1), \ldots, \bar{h}_n = \bar{\rho}(\delta_n))$ is a system of generators of $\bar{\rho}(\Gamma)$, then the tuple $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n)$ has a scheme-theoretically trivial centralizer in G_k^{ad}. By [BMR05, Corollary 3.7], the absolutely G-completely reducibility implies that the tuple $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n)$ has a closed orbit. By the above corollary, we can choose a lifting $(h_1, \ldots, h_n) \in G(A)^n$ of $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n)$ which is at the same time a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n)$.

For any $\gamma \in \Gamma$, the tuple $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n, \bar{\rho}(\gamma))$ obviously has a closed orbit and a trivial centralizer in G_k^{ad}, so we can choose a tuple in $G(A)^{n+1}$ which lifts $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n, \bar{\rho}(\gamma))$ and is a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \gamma)$. For this tuple, the first n elements are conjugated to $(h_1, \ldots, h_n)$ by a unique element of $G^{\mathrm{ad}}(A)$, so there is a unique $g \in G(A)$ such that the tuple is conjugated to $(h_1, \ldots, h_n, g)$. We define $\rho(\gamma)$ to be this g. It follows immediately that $\rho \mod \mathfrak{m}_A = \bar{\rho}$.

Now suppose $\gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_m \in \Gamma$. As above, let $(g_1, \ldots, g_m)$ be the unique tuple such that $(h_1, \ldots, h_n, g_1, \ldots, g_m)$ is a lifting of $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n, \bar{\rho}(\gamma_1), \ldots, \bar{\rho}(\gamma_m))$ and is a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_m)$, consider the following diagram, where the horizontal arrows are compositions of face maps:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \gamma_1, \ldots, \gamma_m) & \longrightarrow & (h_1, \ldots, h_n, g_1, \ldots, g_m) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ (\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j) & \longrightarrow & (h_1, \ldots, h_n, \prod_{j=1}^i g_j). \end{array}$$

Then $(h_1, \ldots, h_n, \prod_{j=1}^i g_j)$ is a lifting of $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n, \bar{\rho}(\prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j))$ and is a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$. Hence $\prod_{j=1}^i g_j = \rho(\prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$, and $g_i = \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \gamma_j)^{-1} \rho(\prod_{j=1}^i \gamma_j)$ $(\forall i = 1, \ldots, m)$.

Let $x, y \in \Gamma$. Then the element in $G(A)^{2n+2}$ associated to $(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, x, \delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, y)$ is

$$(h_1, \ldots, h_n, \rho(x), \rho(x)^{-1}\rho(x\delta_1), \ldots, \rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j), \rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j \cdot y)),$$

and the element in $G(A)^{2n+1}$ associated to $(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, \delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n, y)$ is

$$(h_1, \ldots, h_n, \rho(\delta_1), \ldots, \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j), \rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\delta_j \cdot y)).$$

We see both $(\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^{i}\delta_j))_{i=1,\ldots,n}$ and $(\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1}\delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i}\delta_j))_{i=1,\ldots,n}$ are liftings of $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n)$ and pre-images of $f(\delta_1, \ldots, \delta_n)$, so they are conjugated by some $\phi(x) \in G(A)$. We can even suppose $\phi(x) \in \ker(G(A) \to G(k))$ because the centralizer of $(\bar{h}_1, \ldots, \bar{h}_n)$ is Z. Since $\phi(x)$ is uniquely determined modulo $Z(A)$, it must conjugate

$\rho(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j \cdot y)$ to $\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j)^{-1}\rho(x\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j \cdot y)$. We deduce that $\forall x, y \in \Gamma$, $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy) = \phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$, and ρ is a quasi-lift.

For the ρ constructed as above, we can recover f from the formula $(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_m) \mapsto (\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \gamma_j)^{-1}\rho(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \gamma_j))_{i=1,\dots,m}$.

So it remains to prove that if ρ_1 and ρ_2 have the same image in $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$, then they are equal modulo $\ker(G(A) \to G(k))$-conjugation. Since $(\rho_1(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_1(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n}$ and $(\rho_2(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_2(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n}$ are both liftings of $(\bar{h}_1, \dots, \bar{h}_n)$ and pre-images of $f(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n)$, they are conjugated by some $g \in G(A)$, and we may choose $g \in \ker(G(A) \to G(k))$ because the centralizer of $(\bar{h}_1, \dots, \bar{h}_n)$ is Z. After conjugation by g, we may suppose

$$(\rho_1(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_1(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n} = (\rho_2(\prod_{j=1}^{i-1} \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_2(\prod_{j=1}^{i} \delta_j))_{i=1,\dots,n} = (h_1', \dots, h_n').$$

Then for $\gamma \in \Gamma$, $\rho_k(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_k(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j \cdot \gamma)$ $(k = 1, 2)$ is uniquely determined by the condition: $(h_1', \dots, h_n', \rho_k(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j)^{-1}\rho_k(\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j \cdot \gamma))$ lifts $(\bar{h}_1, \dots, \bar{h}_n, \bar{\rho}(\gamma))$ and is a pre-image of $f(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n, \gamma)$. In consequence, we have $\rho_1 = \rho_2$. □

As a by-product of the proof of Theorem 5.2.13, we also have:

Corollary 5.2.14. *For $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, the set $\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(A)/G^{\wedge}(A))$ is isomorphic to $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$.*

But unfortunately, the simplicial set $BG(A)/G^{\wedge}(A)$ isn't generally fibrant.

We attempt to compare the difference between $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ and $\mathcal{D}(A)$. Motivated by the front-to-back duality in [Weib94, 8.2.10], we make the following definition. Let the reflection action r act on $B\Gamma$ and $\bar{B}G(A)$ as follows:

1. r acts on $B\Gamma_n \cong \Gamma \times \cdots \times \Gamma$ by $r(\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_n) = (\gamma_n, \dots, \gamma_1)$.
2. r acts on $\mathcal{O}_{N_nG}$ by $r(f)(g_1, \dots, g_n) = f(g_n, \dots, g_1)$. We see that r preserves $\mathcal{O}_{N_nG}^{\mathrm{ad}G}$, hence r acts on $\bar{B}G(A)_n$.

Definition 5.2.15. For $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, we define $\mathrm{bDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ to be the subset of $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ consisting of $f\colon B\Gamma \to \bar{B}G(A)$ which commutes with r.

Theorem 5.2.16. *Let $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. Suppose the characteristic of k is not 2. Then $\mathrm{bDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ is in bijection with $\mathcal{D}(A)$.*

Proof. Let $f \in \mathrm{bDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$. It suffices to prove that the quasi-lifting ρ obtained in Theorem 5.2.13 is a group homomorphism. We choose the tuple $(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n)$ such that $\delta_i = \delta_{n+1-i}$ and $\prod_{j=1}^n \delta_j = e$. Write ρ for the quasi-lifting constructed from this tuple as in Theorem 5.2.13, note that the choice of $(\delta_1, \dots, \delta_n)$ only affects ρ by some conjugation. Let $\phi\colon \Gamma \to G(A)/Z(A)$ be the group homomorphism such that $\rho(xy) = \rho(x)\phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$ for any $x, y \in \Gamma$. Note that $\phi(x) \mod \mathfrak{m}_A = 1$ because $\bar{\rho}$ is a group homomorphism.

Since f commutes with r, we have

1. $\rho(x) = \rho(x^{-1})^{-1}$, $\forall x \in \Gamma$.

2. $\rho(x)^{-1}\rho(xy) = \rho(yx)\rho(x)^{-1}$, $\forall x, y \in \Gamma$.

By substituting (1) into $\rho(xy) = \rho(x)\phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}$, we get

$$\rho(y^{-1}x^{-1})^{-1} = \rho(x^{-1})^{-1}\phi(x)\rho(y^{-1})^{-1}\phi(x)^{-1},$$

then consider $(x, y) \mapsto (x^{-1}, y^{-1})$ and take the inverse, we get $\rho(yx) = \phi(x)^{-1}\rho(y)\phi(x)\rho(x)$. Now (2) implies $\rho(xy)\rho(x) = \rho(x)\rho(yx)$, which in turn gives

$$\rho(x)\phi(x)\rho(y)\phi(x)^{-1}\rho(x) = \rho(x)\phi(x)^{-1}\rho(y)\phi(x)\rho(x).$$

So $\phi(x)^2$ commutes with $\rho(\Gamma)$ for any $x \in \Gamma$, and $\phi^2 = 1$. Since the characteristic of k is not 2 and $\phi(x) \mod \mathfrak{m}_A = 1 \in G(k)/Z(k)$, we deduce $\phi = 1$ and ρ is a group homomorphism. $\square$

5.3 Derived deformations of pseudo-characters

The functor $\mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}} = \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(-))$ is analogous to the functor

$$\mathcal{D}^{\square} = \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/BG(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(-)),$$

so it's natural to consider the function complex $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(-))$ and then to extend the domain of definition to ${}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, as constructing the functor $s\mathcal{D}\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$.

Definition 5.3.1. For $A \in {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k$, we define $\bar{\mathcal{B}}G(A)$ to be the Ex^{∞} of the diagonal of the bisimplicial set

$$([p], [q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}^{\mathrm{ad}G}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]}),$$

and define $s\mathrm{aDef}(A) = \mathrm{hofib}_{\bar{f}}(\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, \bar{\mathcal{B}}G(A)) \to \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, \bar{\mathcal{B}}G(k)))$.

If $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$, then the bisimplicial set $([p], [q]) \mapsto \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}\backslash s\mathbf{CR}}(c(\mathcal{O}^{\mathrm{ad}G}_{N_pG}), A^{\Delta[q]})$ doesn't depend on the index q, and each of its lines is isomorphic to $\mathrm{Ex}^{\infty}\bar{B}G(A)$. Hence $\bar{f}$ can be regarded as an element of $\mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}}(B\Gamma, \bar{\mathcal{B}}G(k))$. As the derived deformation functors $s\mathcal{D}$, we see that $s\mathrm{aDef}\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is homotopy invariant.

Note that the inclusion $\mathcal{O}^{\mathrm{ad}G}_{N_\bullet G} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{N_\bullet G}$ induces a natural transformation $s\mathcal{D} \to s\mathrm{aDef}$.

We would like to understand $\pi_0 s\mathrm{aDef}(A)$. Let's first analyse the case $A \in \mathbf{Art}_{\mathcal{O}}$. For simplicity, we don't take the Ex^{∞} here. Since $BG(A) \to BG(k)$ is a fibration, $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A))$ is a good model for $s\mathcal{D}(A)$. However, if $\bar{B}G(A) \to \bar{B}G(k)$ is a not fibration, then $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A))$ is not weakly equivalent to $s\mathrm{aDef}(A)$.

We have the commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(A))_0 & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A))_0 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \pi_0\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/BG(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(A)) & \longrightarrow & \pi_0\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A)). \end{array}$$

Note that $\pi_0 s\mathrm{aDef}(A)$ is the coequalizer of $s\mathrm{aDef}(A)_1 \rightrightarrows s\mathrm{aDef}(A)_0 = \mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ by definition.

Proposition 5.3.2. *The above diagram is naturally isomorphic to*

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{D}^{\square}(A) & \longrightarrow & \mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A) \\ \downarrow & \nearrow & \downarrow \\ \mathcal{D}(A) & \longrightarrow & \pi_0\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/\bar{B}G(k)}}(B\Gamma, \bar{B}G(A)). \end{array}$$

And there is a dotted arrow which make the diagram commutative, whose image is $\mathrm{bDef}_{\bar{f}}(A) \subseteq \mathrm{aDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$.

Proof. We have $\mathbf{sHom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}_{/BG(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(A))_0 = \mathrm{Hom}_{s\mathbf{Sets}/_{BG(k)}}(B\Gamma, BG(A))$, which is exactly $\mathcal{D}^{\square}(A)$, since $B\colon \mathbf{Gpd} \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ is fully faithful. The other isomorphisms follow by definition.

The dotted arrow signifies the inclusion of usual deformations into pseudo-deformations, whose image is $\mathrm{bDef}_{\bar{f}}(A)$ by Theorem 5.2.16. □

Remark 5.3.3. Note however that the functor $s\mathrm{aDef}\colon {}_{\mathcal{O}}\backslash s\mathbf{Art}/_k \to s\mathbf{Sets}$ remains quite mysterious. It may be asked whether there is a more adequate derived deformation functor for pseudo-characters.

Bibliography

[ACC+18] P. Allen, F. Calegari, A. Caraiani, T. Gee, D. Helm, B. Le Hung, J. Newton, P. Scholze, R. Taylor, J. Thorne. *Potential automorphy over CM fields*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1812.09999 (2018).

[BG10] K. Buzzard, T. Gee. *The conjectural connections between automorphic representations and Galois representations*. Automorphic forms and Galois representations 1 (2010): 135-187.

[BHKT19] G. Böckle, M. Harris, C. B. Khare, J. Thorne. *$\widehat{G}$-local systems on smooth projective curves are potentially automorphic*. Acta Mathematica 223.1 (2019): 1-111.

[BMS67] H. Bass, J. Milnor, J. P. Serre. *Solution of the congruence subgroup problem for* $\mathrm{SL}_n(n \geq 3)$ *and* $\mathrm{Sp}_{2n}(n \geq 2)$. Publications mathematiques de l'IHES 33 (1967): 59-137.

[BMR05] M. Bate, B. Martin, G. Rohrle, *A geometric approach to complete reducibility*. Inventiones mathematicae 161.1 (2005): 177-218.

[BMR13] T. Barthel, J. P. May, E. Riehl. *Six model structures for DG-modules over DGAs: model category theory in homological action*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1310.1159 (2013).

[Boo17] J. Booher. *Geometric deformations of orthogonal and symplectic galois representations*. arXiv preprint arXiv:1612.04237 (2016).

[Boo19] J. Booher. *Minimally Ramified Deformations when $l \neq p$*. Compositio Mathematica 155.1 (2019): 1-37.

[Bor69] A. Borel. *Introduction aux groupes arithmétiques*. No. 1341. Hermann, 1969.

[BW13] A. Borel, N. Wallach. *Continuous cohomology, discrete subgroups, and representations of reductive groups*. No. 67. American Mathematical Soc., 2000.

[CG18] F. Calegari, D. Geraghty. *Modularity lifting beyond the Taylor–Wiles method.* Inventiones mathematicae 211.1 (2018): 297-433.

[CT20] Y. Cai, J. Tilouine, Simplicial Galois Deformation Functors, arXiv preprint arXiv:2007.02647 (2020).

[CGH+20] A. Caraiani, D. R. Gulotta, C.-Y. Hsu, C. Johansson, L. Mocz, E. Reinecke, S.-C. Shih. *Shimura varieties at level* $\Gamma_1(p^\infty)$ *and Galois representations.* Compositio Mathematica 156.6 (2020).

[CHT08] L. Clozel, M. Harris, R. Taylor. *Automorphy for some l-adic lifts of automorphic mod l Galois representations.* Publications Mathématiques de l'IHÉS 108 (2008): 1-181.

[Dug08] D. Dugger, *A primer on homotopy colimits.* http://math.uoregon.edu/ ddugger/hocolim.pdf, 2008

[GM13] S I. Gelfand, Y I. Manin. *Methods of homological algebra*, Springer Science & Business Media, 2013.

[Gil13] W. D. Gillam. *Simplicial methods in algebra and algebraic geometry*, Course Notes, Brown Univ. 2013, http://www.math.boun.edu.tr/instructors/wdgillam/simplicialalgebra.pdf

[GJ09] P. Goerss, R. Jardine. *Simplicial homotopy theory.* Springer Science & Business Media, 2009.

[GV18] S. Galatius, A. Venkatesh. *Derived Galois Deformation Rings.* Advances in Mathematics 327 (2018): 470-623.

[Han12] D. Hansen. *Minimal modularity lifting for* GL_2 *over an arbitrary number field.* arXiv preprint arXiv:1209.5309 (2012).

[Har20] G. Harder. *Cohomology of Arithmetic Groups.* http://www.math.uni-bonn.de/people/harder/Manuscripts/buch/Volume-III.Feb-26-2020.pdf

[Hel01] S. Helgason. *Differential Geometry, Lie Groups, and Symmetric Spaces.* Vol. 341. American Mathematical Soc., 2001.

[Hir09] P. S. Hirschhorn. *Model Categories and Their Localizations.* No. 99. American Mathematical Soc., 2009.

[HLTT16] M. Harris, K. W. Lan, R. Taylor, J. Thorne. *On the rigid cohomology of certain Shimura varieties.* Research in the Mathematical Sciences 3.1 (2016): 1-308.

[HST93] M. Harris, D. Soudry, R. Taylor. *l-adic representations associated to modular forms over imaginary quadratic fields*. Inventiones mathematicae 112.1 (1993): 377-411.

[KT17] C. Khare, J. Thorne. *Potential Automorphy and the Leopoldt conjecture*. American Journal of Mathematics 139.5 (2017): 1205-1273.

[Laf18] V. Lafforgue. *Chtoucas pour les groupes réductifs et paramétrisation de Langlands globale*. Journal of the American Mathematical Society 31.3 (2018): 719-891.

[Lan15] E. Lanari. *Compatibility of Homotopy Colimits and Homotopy Pullbacks of Simplicial Presheaves.* "http://www.math.leidenuniv.nl/scripties/MasterLanari.pdf" (2015).

[Lub82] A. Lubotzky. *Free quotients and the congruence kernel of* SL2. Journal of algebra 77.2 (1982): 411-418.

[Lur04] J. Lurie. *Derived Algebraic Geometry.* Diss. Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 2004.

[Lur09] J. Lurie. *Higher Topos Theory.* Annals of Mathematics Studies 170, Princeton University Press 2009.

[Mat80] H. Matsumura. *Commutative algebra*. Benjamin/Cummings Publishing Company, 1980.

[Mok14] C. P. Mok. *Galois representations attached to automorphic forms on GL2 over CM fields*. Compositio Mathematica 150.4 (2014): 523-567.

[MT02] A. Mokrane, J. Tilouine. *Cohomology of Siegel varieties with p-adic integral coefficients and Applications*. Asterisque 280 (2002): 1-95.

[MY90] T. Miyashita, I. Yokota. *Global isomorphisms of lower dimensional Lie groups.* J. Fac. Sci. Shinshu Univ, 1990: 25-2.

[NT16] J. Newton, J. Thorne. *Torsion Galois representations over CM fields and Hecke algebras in the derived category.* Forum of Mathematics, Sigma. Vol. 4. Cambridge University Press, 2016.

[PR93] V. P. Platonov, A. S. Rapinchuk. *Algebraic Groups and Number Theory.* Academic Press, 1 edition, Nov. 2 1993.

[PR10] G. Prasad, A. S. Rapinchuk. *Developments on the congruence subgroup problem after the work of Bass, Milnor and Serre*. Collected papers of John Milnor. V: Algebra (ed. H. Bass and TY Lam), Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI (2010).

[PV16] K. Prasanna, A. Venkatesh. *Automorphic cohomology, motivic cohomology, and the adjoint L-function.* arXiv preprint arXiv:1609.06370 (2016).

[Rag86] M. S. Raghunathan. *On the congruence subgroup problem, II.* Inventiones mathematicae 85.1 (1986): 73-117.

[Sch68] M. Schlessinger. *Functors of Artin Rings.* Transactions of the American Mathematical Society 130.2 (1968): 208-222.

[Ser70] J. P. Serre. *Le problème des groupes de congruence pour* SL2. Annals of Mathematics (1970): 489-527.

[Ser04] J.-P. Serre. *Complète réductibilité.* Séminaire Bourbaki 2003 (2004): 195-217.

[Sta] The Stacks Project Authors. *Stacks Project.* https://stacks.math.columbia.edu, 2018.

[Str00] N. P. Strickland. *K(N)-local duality for finite groups and groupoids.* arXiv preprint math/0011109 (2000).

[Til96] J. Tilouine. *Deformations of Galois representations and Hecke algebras.* Narosa Publ. House, Delhi, 1996.

[TU21] J. Tilouine, E. Urban. *On the cohomology of* $\mathrm{GL}(N)$ *and adjoint Selmer groups.* arXiv preprint arXiv:2101.07740 (2021).

[Weib94] C. Weibel. *An Introduction to Homological Algebra.* Cambridge Studies in Adv. Math. 38, Cambr. Univ. Press 1994.

[Weid18] M. Weidner. Pseudocharacters of classical groups, arXiv preprint arXiv:1809.03644 (2018)